



CASTLE

JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANGLIAN REGIMENT



JOIN OUR TEAM!



CANARY WHARF SECURITY

Are you leaving the Army? Canary Wharf Security are recruiting for security officers to work at our East London estate.

We offer you a permanent employment contract, including the following benefits:

- Starting salary £23,000 - £24,000 per year
- Overtime opportunities
- Excellent pension scheme
- Free private healthcare for you & your immediate family
- Free Life Insurance
- Subsidised health club / gym membership
- Interest free travel season ticket loan after probation
- Four weeks paid holiday per year

Canary Wharf Security is a large organisation with opportunities for promotion. We provide all specialist training you will need to do the job, as well as many personal development opportunities.

To apply: Phone Ryan Alexander on 07779 888 271 or www.canarywharf.com (click on Recruitment)

CANARY WHARF
L O N D O N

to advertise
in this
publication
telephone
our sales team on
01933 419994

 **FORCES & CORPORATE
PUBLISHING LTD**
market leaders in military publishing



Gite to rent France, Vendee

This 200 year old town house, which was originally the village forge. Has recently been restored to a very high standard, boasting 6 double bedrooms (one bunk bed room), 3 bathrooms with heated towel rails. A large lounge (30m) with log burner, dining room with open fire, fully fitted kitchen with log burner and diesel 5 ring range, and fully equipped utility room, a functional study with broadband and a cosy snug with tv and dvd player, plus sunny courtyard where you can pick your own fresh herbs, and a storage room with tv and games consoles, darts and table football.

Only one hour from La Rochelle beach and airport, the local town has outdoor swimming pool, also horse riding, go karting and paint balling nearby. Close to the Loire River for outwinding, outwinding and the beautiful town of Sauternes.

Accessible via Ezoget or Ryanair to La Rochelle, Nantes or Poitiers, or take the ferry to St Malo (3.5 hours), Caen (4.5 hours) or Calais (6.5 hours driving time).

Get the high chair available, prices on website include all utilities.

For further information please log on to our website:
www.forge-properties.com
or call Lesley 07778 790303

324 Properties
below £40,000

Abruzzo Italy

**Skiing in Winter!
White sandy beaches in Summer!**

Helping you find your home from home:

- Lots of choice - Over 2500 Properties
- Here to help when you need - Open 7 days a week
- Introducing you to people who can help - Local architects, builders, plumbers, electricians, etc.
- Professional help with - Italian law, finance, bank accounts and taxes
- Integration in the community - meeting mayors
- Cheap flights with Ryanair to Pescara
- Assistance after the sale
- Help with communication - Multilingual team

 £575,000

 £35,000
£7,200

HouseAroundItaly S.r.l. - Pescara Airport - Tel: (+39) 085 430 8318
www.HouseAroundItaly.com - E-Mail: info@HouseAroundItaly.com

Over 2500 properties available - Office directly in Pescara Airport

Costa Del Sol La Pacheca Benahavis

Comfortable one and two bedroom apartments situated at La Pacheca, a cluster of pueblo style properties with private swimming pool and tennis court. Set in the mountains just 7kms inland from coastal resorts and beaches.

This charming village of Benahavis is within a five minute walk, noted for its many restaurants and bars. Apartments consist of one or two twin bedrooms with en suite bathrooms, spacious lounge, fully equipped kitchens, dining room, balconies with stunning views of mountains and valley.

Car hire is necessary for sightseeing. Marbella is 12km. Malaga 64kms. Ideal for nature lovers, walkers and golfers.



Prices per week:

2 bedrooms, 2 bathrooms

Nov-May £325 00 June-Oct £375 00

1 bedroom, 1 bathroom

Nov-May £200 00 June-Oct £250 00

3 bedrooms, 3 bathrooms

Nov-May £500 00 June-Oct £700 00

For further details please contact

Dorothy Hall:

6J La Pacheca, Benahavis 29679,

Malaga, Spain

Tel: (0034) 952 855 278

mob: 666 913 624

Email: onlyonedotcom@yahoo.co.uk

Overseas Property Worldwide
Find your dream home



Own a fraction of a 5* Villa in the Caribbean, Managed by HAMADA Group. Fully furnished, Legal Fees Paid *10 Years rental pool from £17,175 (No maintenance to pay).
 Excellent Location and returns -
 Direct flights from Manchester & Gatwick

We sell apartments & villas
 investment in crop growing
 Off-plan developments
 Rental pool
 Fractional Ownership

Mortgages - 45 countries
 Homes or Overseas Insurance
 Currency Exchange

*To find out more about our
 apartments worldwide, contact us on*
+44 (0)289332 9929 / 0845 612 3512
 Email: info@overseaspropertyworldwide.com
www.overseaspropertyworldwide.com
 22 Prospect Grove, Carrickfergus, Co. Antrim BT38 8YN

Portull Training Services Ltd
Make us your first port of call



We are one of the leading training companies within the UK that provide Instructor and operator training on fork lift trucks and other specialised plant including:

- All lift trucks up to 48 tonnes
- Sideloaders to unlimited
- Multi-directional fork lifts
- Toplift Container Stackers
- Ship cranes
- Mobile Crane
- Telehandler
- Loading Shovel
- Quay side cranes
- And many more

Call us today for a FREE initial consultation
Tel: 01482 221233
Mob: 07957 190549
 Email: johnknowles@portull.com www.portull.com
 Unit 117 Louis Pearlman Centre, Goulton Street, Hull, HU3 4DL

Concierge at
Vila Castelo Parque

FERRAGUDO ALGARVE PORTUGAL

Affordable Luxury Holidays

Beach Fronted Location
 Two and Three Bedroom Properties
 Leisure and Bar Facilities




www.vilacastelo.com **00351 282484333** **concierge@vilacastelo.com**

"He was a much decorated officer and was once described to me as the bravest man in the British Army."



Undefeated

**The Extraordinary Life and Death of
Lt. Col. Jack Sherwood Kelly
VC, CMG, DSO**

PHILIP BOND

**ORDER
YOUR
COPY
NOW!**

For orders go to KellyVC@hotmail.co.uk
£9.99 plus £2.00 p&p

Philip Bujak, 24D Princes Gate, London SW7 1PT

Undefeated

**The Extraordinary Life and Death of Lt. Col. Jack
Sherwood Kelly VC, CMG, DSO**

A Review

Philip Bujak has represented faithfully in this tale of Jack Kelly, a remarkable man. A man whose incessant and constant pursuit of what he deemed, and quite often was, the right and honest path. From the obvious influences of his childhood, and in particular his father, Kelly strode through his understatedly magnificent life with all the poise and virtue only men of a certain time can possess.

Bujak paints a picture of a man whom, whilst perhaps not always liked by those around him, was always respected. It would be safe to say that, in his early life, Kelly was something of a rebel. Having to deal with the sudden deaths of his mother and brother before his sixteenth birthday, Kelly went on to be expelled from two schools, dismissed from the Cape Mounted police in South Africa and, following a dispute with a superior officer, resign his commission from Kitchener's Army. All this before the age of twenty-one.

Kelly's association with politics in the late teens and early twenties of the twentieth century makes interesting reading. Especially his vehement opposition to Winston Churchill's support of Communist Russia, a viewpoint which made Kelly something of a celebrity for a short time.

Jack Sherwood Kelly is a hero of another era, a Victoria Cross recipient, a steadfast man of probity. Philip Bujak has told his story, and you should hear it.

Ben O'Mahoney

Undefeated

The Extraordinary Life and Death of
Lt. Col. Jack Sherwood Kelly
VC, CMG, DSO



Despite being gassed, wounded four times and shot through the lung he carried on looking for adventure. He was an icon to his men but a challenge to his fellow officers and his dash, determination and sheer stubbornness led to his creating a national front page scandal as he implicated Winston Churchill in a plot to bring down the Russian government in 1919.

In later years the story continued without pause as he spent his wife's fortune, built a road across Bolivia, pulled trains on the streets of London against Socialist strikes and entered politics where even there violence followed in his wake. *Undeclared* is the story of a real life boys own hero but also of a man with feet of clay who lived enough experiences for ten lives, defended his country, took on challenge wherever he found it and was a model for an age when the Empire was built but not yet lost. He was a man that never gave in and a man who never surrenders remains undefeated.



ABBEY

Printers

Up-For-Fun Dating

11 Swildon Walk
Nottingham
Nottinghamshire
NG5 9NL

0115 976 4300

Staging Direct 0800 043 8075

www.stagingdirect.co.uk email: admin@stagingdirect.co.uk

Intellistage Portable Staging System
Light And Portable
Yet Tough Enough
For The Road



UK's Leading Supplier 0800 043 8075

Army



URBAN GTX

LOWA

simply more...

TASK FORCE COLLECTION
UK & IRELAND



ELITE BLACK



SUPER CAMP

ELITE DESERT



COMBAT GTX



URBAN MILITARY

MOUNTAIN with Gore-Tex®
PATROL without Gore-Tex®



Air Force

Navy

For more details, please visit: www.aarondistribution.co.uk

UK Importer & Distributor: Aaron Distribution Ltd tel/fax: +44 (0) 1422 388243 e-mail: enquiries@aarondistribution.co.uk

Medical Centres

Pat Harrison Psychic Consultant

SPIRITUAL HEALING -
TAROT & CLAIRVOYANCE

PRIVATE & GROUPS BY APPOINTMENT

34 Roodegate, Basildon, Essex SS14 2AU

Tel: 01268 280659



a listening ear

From Richard Smith

MA (Psychotherapy) Higher Diploma
in Psychotherapy and Counselling.
Registered with UKCP

Feeling low?

Anxious?

Addiction?

Post Traumatic Stress Disorder

Sometimes It Helps To Talk

Counselling & Psychotherapy

Cognitive Behaviour Therapy

Individual work with adults,
couples and young people

Long & Short Term Therapy

EMDR (Special Therapy for Trauma)

Qualified Supervisor

COLCHESTER 01206 844033

15 Squirrels Field, Myland Gate, Colchester, Essex CO4 5YA

Contemporary Psychotherapy And Counselling

DEB CHALLACOMBE

EDH CCH MPNLP BSCAH GHRreg CCP

**Confidential therapy including CBT,
NLP and Hypnosis with an
experienced practitioner, in a quiet
supportive environment, bound by
UKCP ethics.**

(01787 373591) Email: deb@challacombe.org Website: www.challacombe.org

Tel: 01787 373591

Mob: 07815 844456

www.challacombe.org

email: deb@challacombe.org

ALM Training Services

T: 01375 489 738 E: info@almtrainingservices.co.uk

www.almtrainingservices.co.uk

ALM Training Services have been delivering a high standard of training since 1993.

Our fully equipped training centre's offer a full range of training courses including:

Counterbalance lift truck
Reach Truck
Pallet and Platform trucks
Rough terrain trucks
Industrial telescopic materials handler
Pivot-steer lift truck
Container handler
Multi-directional lift truck
Narrow-aisle man-up lateral stacking truck
Narrow-aisle man-down lateral stacking truck
High/Medium/Low lift order picker
Sideloaders
Tow tractors
Mobile elevating work platform
Cranes
Excavators
Compactors
LGV Driver



cargo

Everywhere, Now!



A franchise that really delivers!



If you are looking to step into a new profession and develop your own business then a Cargocall franchise could be your ticket to a wider world of exceptional earnings from the shipping and logistics industry.

Cargocall have been arranging the movement of goods across international borders for over eleven years on behalf of importers and exporters who rely on great service within their supply chain. Now, with our track record for service and proven market need, we are offering opportunities across the UK to operate a Cargocall Freight Forwarding Franchise. We provide all training and on-going support and there's no need to invest in warehousing and trucks etc. Ours is a brokerage, office based, business to business franchise with low overheads. The Cargocall business model would suit well organised individuals who have an eye for detail and have great interpersonal skills to provide the service we're known for. As a result the rewards for success from following our business method mean that this is a franchise that really delivers!

To find out more about a
Cargocall Franchise call

0800 0787 747

or email info@cargocall.com

or visit

www.cargocallfranchising.com



FJS Technical and Training Ltd

Become an electrician!

Electrical training courses
Update & refresher courses
Part P & Pat testing courses
Approved City & Guilds centre
2391 2392 2382 & 2377 courses

Tel: 01536 482743
Mob: 07964 494638

1 East Close
Kettering, Northants
NN15 7AE

City & Guilds



Fork Truck Driver Training

What can The **EDF** do to help?

Our lift truck division provides Counterbalance Truck training at our Centre in Horsham or on-site at a customers premises.

REFRESHER COURSES
NOVICE DRIVER COURSES
OTHER SPECIFIC SKILLS COURSES

Please contact us for current pricing and availability. Our training programmes can be tailored to your specific needs.



For more information please telephone
or write to:

The Employee Development Form Ltd
Unit 11A, Lyons Farm Estate, Lyons Road, Slinfold, Horsham,
West Sussex, RH13 0QP Tel: 01403 791 292
email: inbox@theedf.com Website: www.theedf.com



Post traumatic stress disorder?

Flashbacks and nightmares?

Phobic, panic, anxiety?

Adjustment problems?

Addictions, compulsions?

Just need to talk about your problems?

Call now, in the **STRICTEST** of CONFIDENCE...

TRANCEform Hypnotherapy/NLP

Safe, Natural, Relaxing and Drug free!

The most effective, quick and easy solution

King's Lynn (01553 67 00 88)

www.tranceform.piczo.com

C/Hyp/NLP Reg IHA

Army Ornithological Society



WEBSITE: go to:

www.aos.org.uk or www.MOD.com >army>lifestyle>clubs

The AOS promotes birdwatching and all aspects of ornithology. It provides direct support to the survey of the MOD estate as part of national bird surveys. It is open to serving and retired military and MOD civil servants. Annual membership is just £8 which includes a journal, bulletins and access to field trips and overseas expeditions.

Contact the Secretary, Major Andrew Bray, JAMES (Land) IPT, Battlesbury Bks, Warminster, BA12 9DT; telephone 01985 223682.



Changing From Within

Confidential coaching help that won't go on your record

Your role is a stressful one. You have to see and do things that many people just couldn't cope with. The impact on your wellbeing of repeated tours of duty should not be underestimated.

Actually you cope very well, but when you are ready for formal help where do you go?

You can't fully open up to a coach within the forces for fear of something negative being entered into your record.

Changing From Within is an independent coaching business focused on helping army personnel like you properly resolve their issues.

The business has no formal links with the forces, so you are able to discuss any issues in complete confidentiality, and with total confidence.

Changing From Within's coaches have experience helping army personnel resolve a wide range of issues, as well as improving leadership skills and presence, and overall confidence.

They use a proven coaching model developed over the last eight years to help you understand your natural motivational drivers and how to exploit them for measurable results.

They can also help you prepare for a fulfilling life outside the forces.

**Find out more about the problems Changing From Within can help you with, plus a special forces offer at www.changingfromwithin.co.uk/forces
Tel: 0845 468 1409**

Make a successful transition into civvy street with confidential help when you need it

After leaving with such an excellent support network, leaving the army can be harder than you think.

You may have wanted to transfer, joined the civil service, but none of them will have fully prepared you for the civvy street world.

And even without reasons, it is tougher than ever to make your mark and get on your feet quickly.

From the army, will support you get up and go now, where do you turn for real help in your first months and years as a civilian?

Changing From Within is an independent coaching business focused on helping army personnel like you make such a transition.

The business has no formal links with the forces, so you are able to get help without your name, then wherever you turn, it is a civilian.

Changing From Within's coaches have experience helping army personnel resolve a wide range of issues, as well as improving leadership skills and presence, and overall confidence.

They use a proven coaching model developed over the last eight years to help you understand your natural motivational drivers and how to exploit them for measurable results.

They can also help you with confidence problems you can't talk about (especially about AF life), or making your record.

Changing from Within Business and Performance Development Ltd. Registered in England and Wales, no 6451866. Registered office: 10 Earls Barton Road, Mears Ashby, Northampton, NN5 6ER

Thinking about a change in career? Ever thought of becoming a door supervisor? Not sure where to start? **Lockett & Co can help!**

Established for over 15 years, Lockett & Co is a BIIAB grade 1 approved training centre based in Worcestershire and delivers courses throughout the region.

Our experience in alcohol licensing training has led us to expand our range of courses available and we are pleased to announce we are now offering the BIIAB Level 2 National Certificate for Door Supervisors (units 1 and 2.)

Our competitive price includes four days tuition delivered by qualified tutors (who are also experienced licensed door supervisors,) examination fees and course handbook.

Please telephone or email for course availability, dates and fees or to discuss your requirements and other courses being offered.



Telephone: **01562 864488** or **0845 230 5625** (local rate)
info@lockett.uk.com www.lockett.uk.com

Lockett & Co, Lockett House, 15 Church Street,
Kidderminster, Worcestershire, DY10 2AH



Lockett & Co
Retail, Licensing & Training Consultants

ALT Training Services Ltd

The Essex forklift driver training company

RTITB

At ALT we don't just train forklift truck drivers. We offer a wide range of courses covering most material handling plant and machinery. Courses are designed specifically for the plant you use and tailored to your company's requirements.

On or off-site, our fully qualified instructors will conduct practical and theoretical tests with all necessary teaching aids.

We offer a wide range of courses covering all aspects of forklift truck operations. Our RTITB registered instructors run courses covering all skill levels from novice to experienced and conform to the Joint Industry Board and HSC Approved Code of Practice. We can also offer job placements after finishing our training courses.

ALT can also arrange for a qualified safety practitioner to visit your premises to undertake a risk assessment on your behalf.

Specialist forklift driver training alttraining@btconnect.com

Courses we offer:

- Abrasive Wheels
- Aerial Platforms
- Backhoe (JCB)
- Dumpers
- Forklift Reach Trucks
- Loading Shovel
- Lorry Loader
- Off Site Training
- Order Picker
- Risk Assessments
- Rough Terrain
- Side Loader
- Telehandler



Unit F6, Brairesford Ind Est.,
Perry Rd, Witham, Essex, CM8 3UY

phone 01376 520095

Mobile 07774 005556

fax 05601 165001

www.alttraining.co.uk

www.Tap-On-It.com

FIRST go to this web site and watch the video.
Now, if you, or a loved one suffers from: -

- | | |
|--------------------|----------------------|
| Lack of motivation | Rage |
| Loss of control | Dread |
| Panic attacks | Anxiety |
| Uncertainty | Frustration |
| Depression | Hypersensitivity |
| Isolation | Substance abuse |
| Anger | Poor sleep patterns |
| Grief | Compulsive behaviour |



...there is now a powerful Energy Psychology that is currently being used by American Vets and their families, that is now available to you, in the UK. Change **YOUR** life **NOW** with EFT!

Personal consultations available for severe sufferers, or attend a workshop to learn how to use this incredible tool for your own development. You can even train to Practitioner level and go on to **help others!**



It's time to find a
new job; right?

WRONG!

It's time to live your

Dreams

You know, the things you've always wanted to do but thought impossible. Attend my workshop to discover just how to dissolve the negative beliefs that are stopping you being and having...

ANYTHING YOU WANT!

GrowYourself.co.uk

0845 123 5162

Peter Such

consultancy

Peter Such, former Essex and England Cricketer.



Based in the Colchester area and having successfully made the transition from sport into business, Peter now provides a coaching service for those looking to make a similar transition.

www.peter-such.com
offspin@petersuch.plus.com
 Tel: 07766 801269

Counselling

Stressed?

Depressed?

Changes Ahead?



Counselling can help you
find your way forward

Contact : **Julia Burns**

B A Hons Dip Couns.
MBACP (Snr Accredited) UKRC Reg

20 years experience

Tel: 01206 211885

HYPNOTHESIS
CLINIC

07766 116140

Edmund Law

Dip Hyp
GHR, GHSC, EFT(L3)
Advanced Practitioner

Edmund Law practises hypnotherapy and EFT (Emotional Freedom Techniques) to address a wide range of issues, including:

Addictions
Weight Control
Anxiety
Panic Attacks
Marital & Family Relationship Issues
Insomnia
Smoking

I also provide group or individual sessions for performance enhancement (e.g. sales), confidence and stress management at the workplace of companies or the public sector.

For more information call **07766 116140**
or visit www.hypnosiseft.co.uk

213 Waterhouse Moor, Harlow, Essex CM18 6BW

MOVING MOUNTAINS LIFE COACHING

Empowering you to achieve. Janet Geddes Dip. LC.

- Are you stuck in any area of your life?
- Perhaps you lack confidence.
- You are not sure how to make the next step.

Life coaching is for everyone, whatever your age and whatever your circumstances.

Life coaching can help you in all areas of your life Whether it is with confidence, self-esteem, relationships, family, health, lifestyle and careers.

Life coaching can empower you to find what you want and need in your life and ways to achieve your goals.

Contact:

Janet Geddes tel. **01255 431788.**

janetapplewood@aol.com

www.movingmountainslifecoaching.com



visit us online @ www.forcespublishing.co.uk

FORCES CORPORATE PUBLISHING LTD the market leaders in military publishing

Life Coaching and Decluttering

What is really important to you?
What needs to change?

Contact me to discuss how to
Declutter any area of your life

Katrina Ebeling 01273 308182
Life Coach BA (Hons) Dip LC

katrina.lifecoaching@kebeling.f2s.com
www.sussexlifecoaching.co.uk

Take that first step!

BUILD A CAREER AS A HEALTH AND SAFETY PROFESSIONAL



NEBOSH National General Certificate
NEBOSH Certificate in Construction Health and Safety

call... 08456 122 144



The **HEALTH & SAFETY**™
People

www.healthandsafetypeople.com



TAKING YOUR SAFETY SERIOUSLY



A preferred supplier to the
career transition partnership
The Ministry of Defence working with Right Management



Industrial Training

Counterbalance Trucks / Reach Trucks
Teleporter / RTITB Instructor Training
Plus many other courses



0845 0945 800

Alliance Health and Safety Limited
St Johns Hall, Ilketshall St John
Beccles, Suffolk NR34 8JQ

www.alliancehealthandsafety.co.uk





DON'T STOP BEING THE BEST.

Leaving your regiment needn't mean you have to leave the Army. Your hard-won skills and experience would make you an asset to any of our Territorial units. To find your local TA Unit, visit www.armyjobs.mod.uk

Find out more

armyjobs.mod.uk

08457 300 111

Text ARMY to 61110



ARMY
BE THE BEST
REGULAR & TERRITORIAL

 **Autocare Centre** 
*The complete servicing and repair centre
 for Diesel and Petrol vehicles*

MOT'S WHILE-U-WAIT



CHEPSTOW
 3, 4 & 7 MOTs
 Petrol, Diesel and Catalyst tested
Air conditioning repairs and servicing
 Unit 6, Bulwark Business Park, Bulwark, Chepstow (opposite LIDL)
Telephone: 01291 627137
Major lease companies approved. Major credit cards accepted


 **JONES CORPORATE**
 PROMOTIONS LTD



your advert here...

sales@jonescorp.co.uk: 01933 419994

 **CAMBRIDGE** 
ARMY & NAVY
SURPLUS STORE



USED & NEW MILITARY

Clothing & Equipment
 Insignia, Snugpak Sleeping Bags,
 Gerber Knives & Tools
 Buy, Sell, Trade Military Kit Old & New

39a St Andrews Street, Cambridge CB2 3AR
 Tel: 01223 576564
 Coming soon www.squaddiedirect.com


SWORDERS INCORPORATING **OLIVERS**
 fine art auctioneers

**ARMS, ARMOUR, MEDALS
 & MILITARIA SALE**

Tuesday 23rd March 2009
 at the Sudbury Auction Room
 Burkhills Lane, Sudbury, Suffolk CO10 1HB

Entries are invited for the forthcoming Sale of Arms, Armour,
 Medals and Militaria, to book an appointment to see
 our specialist, Tony Cribb, please call 01787 880305
 or email olivers@sworder.co.uk

www.sworder.co.uk/olivers



F.A. STONE & SONS

Norwich

Savile Row

ESTABLISHED 1874

ACCREDITED TAILORS TO
OFFICERS' OF THE
ROYAL ANGLIAN REGIMENT

HAND BESPOKE TAILORING
AND MADE TO MEASURE
FOR ALL OCCASIONS

MEDAL MOUNTING & REPAIR SERVICE.
REGIMENTAL TIES & BADGES

17 TIMBERHILL, NORWICH NR1 3JZ

Also by appointment at

9/10 SAVILE ROW, LONDON W1X 1AE
(Please call 01603 488861 for an
appointment at Savile Row)

TEL 01603 488861 FAX 01603 488862



C Company, The Vikings, form up in a column on Salisbury Plain at the start of an exercise.





December 2008
Vol 15 No 2



Editor: Lt Col K Hodgson OBE

Contents

A Message from our Colonel-in-Chief	18	<i>The Combat Infantryman's Course at ITC</i>	
From the Colonel of the Regiment	18	<i>Catterick - A Recruit's Perspective</i>	111
The Regiment	19	<i>Royal Anglians at the Army Training Regiment (Winchester)</i>	112
Personalia	21	<i>Help for Heroes Bike Ride</i>	112
Regimental Matters	22	<i>The Rededication of the Headstone of James Osborne VC</i>	114
Mainly About People	26	<i>Wellington Carriere Museum at Arras</i>	114
The Regimental Museum	30	<i>Working with the Recruiting Organisation</i>	116
Diary Dates 2009	31	<i>A Retired Poacher (and Steelback) in Canada</i>	116
Can You Remember?	32	<i>The Infantry Boys Battalion & Infantry Junior Leaders Battalion Association</i>	
The Vikings	42	<i>Memorial Dedication Weekend</i>	117
The Poachers	59	<i>SSAFA Forces Help Needs YOU!</i>	117
The Steelbacks	83		
Colour Section	97		
Special Features		<i>Minden Band</i>	118
<i>12th/40th Battalion The Royal Tasmania Regiment</i>	105	Regimental Association	
<i>Regimental Association Normandy Visit June 2008</i>	106	<i>Obituaries</i>	120
<i>The Royal Anglian Regiment Normandy Visit 2009</i>	109	<i>Association Branch Reports</i>	125
<i>John Thrumble's Final Journey</i>	109	<i>Association Branches</i>	137
<i>ITC Catterick - A Section Commander's View</i>	110	<i>Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC</i>	139

Front cover

The Regiment working as one on Op TELIC 12

Left to right: Ptes Maritiro (Vikings), Parker (Poachers) and MacFarlane (Steelbacks).

Back cover

TA 100: Steelbacks' Colour Party on Horseguards Parade.

Regiment Internet Website

www.army.mod.uk/royalanglian



FORCES & CORPORATE
PUBLISHING LTD

© Crown Copyright: This publication contains official information. It should be treated with discretion by the recipient. The opinions expressed in the articles in this journal are those of the authors and do not necessarily reflect the policy and views, official or otherwise, of the Regiment or the Ministry of Defence. No responsibility for the goods or services advertised in this journal can be accepted by the publishers or printers. Advertisements are included in good faith.

Managing Director: Ron Pearson Sales Manager: Amanda Ringer

Forces and Corporate Publishing Ltd, Hamblin House, Hamblin Court, 92-94 High Street, Rushden, Northamptonshire NN10 0PQ. Tel: 01933 419994 :: Fax: 01933 419584

A Message from our Colonel-in-Chief

A key theme in this latest Castle Magazine is, again, the performance of Royal Anglian personnel either on operations or preparing for them; the fact that it has been so, for some time now, is indicative of the pace at which the Army operates at the moment. I never cease to be amazed at the commitment, flexibility and sheer determination to do a good job and, of course, the support offered by families and friends in times of considerable uncertainty.

I enjoyed an excellent trip to Iraq in late October to see the 2nd Battalion and was able to see, at first hand, what they are doing to help build an Iraqi Army that can stand on its own, and support its elected government. What impressed me the most, talking with senior commanders in Basra, was the way in which the Battalion had taken an extremely late change of mission completely in its stride; and how it was absolutely at the hub of what is important to building an Iraqi capability and supporting the plan that will eventually allow Coalition Forces to leave with confidence for the future. The range and physical dispersal of tasks being performed, from highly complex intelligence gathering, through individual and unit training, to the mentoring of Iraqi units on operations, was testament to the high standards of training, adaptability and professional commitment of all officers and soldiers of the Battalion. From the Commanding Officer mentoring a Brigade Commander, right down to a young private soldier teaching Iraqi troops how to search a vehicle, I witnessed a real sense of purpose and ethos that will stand The Regiment in good stead in the future.

At the time of writing this, the Battalion will be in the process of handing over and returning to Germany before enjoying some well-earned leave. There is, however, no rest for The Regiment, as the



Colonel-in-Chief meets Lt John Gates, USNG, at Steelback's Annual Camp.

1st Battalion will be preparing for its next operational commitment in 2009.

I wish all of you a Happy Christmas and a prosperous New Year but let us not, collectively, forget the high price of those who have given their lives or been seriously wounded on operations; thoughts are with all of them and their families and friends.

From the Colonel of the Regiment

It has been another extremely successful period for The Regiment; indeed, as Colonel of the Regiment, it would come as a surprise for me to say otherwise. But aside from my opinion, there is a swell of objective evidence which testifies to the superb shape that we are currently in. All three of our Battalions are performing with distinction; our manning and recruiting are looking strong; the Associations and our Cadets are as active as ever; the Regiment's Museum is growing and we are close to an agreed plan for the construction of the Regimental Memorial.

As I write this, the 2nd Battalion are in the midst of returning from an outstanding tour of Iraq on Op TELIC 12. You will read more of their exploits on the following pages but one cannot fail to be impressed. The Battalion has provided seven of the Brigade's 14 Military Transition Teams, the Force Protection Company in Baghdad, a Training Company for the Iraqi Army, a Surveillance Company in Basra and the Special Forces Support Platoon. As a result of their efforts the Iraqi Army is confident and capable, ready to take on the challenges of Basra and the South of the country. The media have predictably failed to highlight this significant strategic success. We must do all we can to ensure that the Poachers' exceptional achievements are given the recognition that they deserve and the Battalion's Homecoming Parades in March will provide an excellent opportunity for this.



The Colonel of the Regiment being briefed by CSgt Asker prior to moving back to the COB from Basra City.

For the 1st Battalion, there has been no let up in their training operational focus. After an accelerated period of conversion to a Mechanised Role, the Vikings have now packed a complete training 'year' into a short six months, culminating in a Battlegroup Trial on Salisbury Plain. C (Essex) Company will deploy to Kosovo in March 2009 as the Intelligence, Surveillance and Reconnaissance Company and the remainder of the Battalion stands ready for a call to either Iraq or Afghanistan.

The 3rd Battalion have had a hard six months of training, including a two week camp in Wales, and have provided first rate support for the Poachers in Iraq with 24 individual reinforcements. I would highlight the superb job that they have been doing in representing The Regiment in our home counties at a host of events, including laying on an imaginative weekend of training for over 200 cadets on Ex STEELBACK CADET. These types of ever fundamental in maintaining the strong ties with our home counties and are at the heart of our family ethos.

One of the results of this ethos is that manning and recruiting The Regiment remains on a high. Indeed, as I write this, the Royal Gurkha Rifles, the 1st Battalion sits as the best recruiting Battalion in the Army, with the 2nd Battalion not far behind. There must be no chance of complacency in recruiting and we are in this position because of our collective efforts; everyone in The Regiment has a role to play.

At Duxford there are exciting new developments and the Museum Appeal is steadily progressing. The money raised will help to redevelop and modernise the Regimental Museum as well as make a contribution to the Regimental Memorial. On the memorial, considerable progress has been made: we have now selected a class combination of architect, stone mason and sculptor notwithstanding a slight shift in location at Duxford, we have the final green light from the Imperial War Museum, so all goes to plan, then we will be able to dedicate the memorial to 69 comrades killed in action over the last 50 years before to Duxford is becoming more and more a central focal point for The Regiment and I would recommend the Regimental Gathering there each year in September as a wonderful day out.

So, all in all as we move into 2009 we are in great shape. We as a Regiment that undoubtedly delivers on operations, sustains its own manpower, looks after its all important links at home and a family spirit that sets the benchmark across the Army.



The Regiment

Colonel-in-Chief

HRH The Duke of Gloucester KG GCVO

Colonel of the Regiment

Gen Sir John McColl KCB CBE DSO

President of the Regimental Association

Brig RM Brunt CBE

Honorary Chaplain to the Regiment

Father K Reeve

Deputy Colonels of the Regiment

1st Battalion: Brig PD Jones MBE

2nd Battalion: Brig DJ Clements MBE

3rd Battalion: Col JD Lacey CBE DL

Honorary Colonel TA

Col JD Lacey CBE DL

Deputy Honorary Colonels TA

Norfolk, Suffolk

Col PJS Child

Lincolnshire

Col GWC Newmarch

Leicestershire, Northamptonshire

Col JBC Prescott

Essex, Hertfordshire

Col CAF Thomas TD DL

HQ Company 3rd Battalion

Col NA fitch TD

Alliances

Australia

The Royal Tasmania Regiment

Barbados

The Barbados Regiment

Belize

The Belize Defence Force

Bermuda

The Bermuda Regiment

Canada

Sherbrooke Hussars

The Lincoln and Welland Regiment

The Essex and Kent Scottish

The Lake Superior Scottish Regiment

The Royal Gibraltar Regiment

1st Battalion Royal Malay Regiment

3rd Battalion (Auckland (Countess of Ranfurly's Own) and Northland) Royal New Zealand Infantry Regiment

5th Battalion the Frontier Force Regiment

Pakistan

First City Regiment

South Africa

Regiment de la Rey

The Regiment is affiliated to 158 (Royal Anglian) Transport Regiment RLC(V)

and to the Worshipful Company of Poulterers

1st Battalion has a Bond of Friendship with *HMS Norfolk*

Civic Honours

The Regiment has been granted the honour of the freedom of:
 Bedford, Boston, Brentwood, Bury St Edmunds, Cambridge, Charnwood, Chelmsford,
 Cleethorpes, Colchester, Dunstable, Ely, Grantham, Grimsby, Grays and Thurrock, Havering,
 Hertford, Hinckley and Bosworth, Ilford, Ipswich, King's Lynn, Leicester,
 Lincoln, Lowestoft, Luton, Newham, Northampton, Norwich, Peterborough,
 Southend, Stamford, Sudbury, Watford, Wellingborough, Wisbech, Great Yarmouth,
 and the Colour of the Borough of Barking and Dagenham.

Regimental Locations

Regimental Headquarters

The Keep, Gibraltar Barracks, Bury St Edmunds, Suffolk IP33 3RN
 Tel: 01284-752394. Fax: 752026/Colchester Military 5124
 Email: chief-clerk@anglian.army.mod.uk
 Shop email: e2@rhqroyalanglian.org.uk

Regimental Secretary: Lt Col K Hodgson OBE
 Email: regimental-secretary@anglian.army.mod.uk
Assistant Regimental Secretary: Maj RC Gould
 Email: ars@rhqroyalanglian.org.uk
Regimental Careers Officer: Capt MOG Taylor
 Email: regimental-careers-officer@anglian.army.mod.uk

Area Office Norfolk, Suffolk and Cambridgeshire

The Keep, Gibraltar Barracks,
 Bury St Edmunds, Suffolk IP33 3RN
 Tel: 01284-752394
Area Secretary: Lt Col AD Slater OBE
 Email: ahqbse@rhqroyalanglian.org.uk
 Clerk: e1ahqbse@rhqroyalanglian.org.uk

Area Office Leicestershire, Rutland, Northamptonshire and Lincolnshire

TA Centre, Clare Street, Northampton NN1 3JQ
 Tel: 01604-635412
Area Secretary: Maj W O'Driscoll
 Email: 1ANGLIAN-AO@mod.uk

Regimental Recruiting Teams

Army Training Regiment, Bassingbourn
 Tel: 01223-204360
 Goojerat Barracks, Colchester
 Tel: 01206-782311

Area Office Bedfordshire, Hertfordshire and Essex

Blenheim House, Eagle Way,
 Warley, Essex CM13 3BN
 Tel: 01277-213051
Area Secretary: Maj A Jones
 Email: ahqroyalanglian1@btconnect.com

Regimental Museum

Royal Anglian Regiment Museum, Duxford Airfield,
 Duxford, Cambs CB22 4QR
 Tel: 01223-497298
Museum Officer: Mr Andrew Murkin
Museum Archivist: Mr Noel Muncy
 Email: info@royalanglianmuseum.org.uk
 Website: www.royalanglianmuseum.org.uk

Battalion Locations

1st Battalion

Elizabeth Barracks,
 Pirbright,
 Surrey GU24 0DT

Lt Col JM Woodham MC

2nd Battalion

Trenchard Barracks,
 Celle,
 BFPO 23

Lt Col SJR Browne MBE
 (Lt Col RW Wooddisse MBE MC - February 2009)

3rd Battalion

TA Centre, Blenheim Camp,
 Newmarket Road,
 Bury St Edmunds,
 Suffolk IP33 3SW

Lt Col DG Vincent MBE

Regimental Representatives

Army Training Regiment, Bassingbourn Maj MC Melia
 Army Training Regiment, Winchester: Sgt BJ Duggan
 Infantry Training Centre, Catterick: Lt BES Rose
 RMA Sandhurst: Maj FJR Grounds
 Army Foundation College Harrogate: Capt DN Broomfield
 Cambridge University OTC: Maj NMP Brown
 UOTCs in 5 Div Area: Lt Col FMG de Planta

Personalia

Honours and Awards

MBE

Capt SC Hale (belated entry)

Commissioning

The following were commissioned from RMA Sandhurst on 8 August 2008:

2Lt TD Aspinall
2Lt CJ Duncalfe
2Lt TG Hearne
2Lt PRA Lenthall
2Lt TC Roden

Promotions

The following have been provisionally selected for promotion to Lieutenant Colonel:

Maj SB Brunt
Maj NA Johnson

The following have been selected for promotion to Major:

Maj MA Dingle
Maj JD Inch
Maj DH James-Roll
Maj MC Melia
Maj MW Woodeson

Postings

Brig DJ Clements MBE
Col AJC Wild MBE
Lt Col SJR Browne MBE
Lt Col (for Col) SW Carver DSO
Lt Col RJ Latham
Lt Col ACE Marinos
Maj BM Allen
Maj A Biggs
Maj (for Lt Col) SB Brunt
Maj JD Carnegie
Maj MA Dingle
Maj GB Foden
Maj J Hancock
Maj JD Hughes
Maj JD Inch
Maj DH James-Roll
Maj (LE) D McCrum
Maj MC Melia
Maj PC Moxey
Maj (LE) FA Ralph MBE
Maj MS Woodeson
Capt RJ Bredin
Capt JM Ding
Capt AI Maclay
Capt SF Roberts
Capt DJ Robinson

from Comdt Sch Inf to Director Army Personnel Strategy HQ LI-
from AD Ops & Plans CST(L) DE & S to Royal College of Defence Studies
from CO 2 R ANGLIAN to MA to AG
from SO1 Survivability DCMT to Commander British Army Training Unit Suffield
from CO Sp Wpns Sch to MOD (DIS)
from HS Course ACSC 11 to SO1 ODP Delivery HQ LF
from 2nd Bn to SO2 J5 Plans PJOB ROW PJHQ Northwood
from ICSC (L) to DSSO JSYCC Ops Offr
from SO2 G5 Estab/Structures HQ Inf to Lt Col Queen's Div HQ Inf
from Trg Maj Birmingham University OTC to BSPT, Pretoria.
from ICSC (L) to SO2 Trg Strat HQ Fd Army
from ICSC (L) to SO2 G2 ISTAR HQ 12 Mech Bde
from ICSC (L) to SO2 Simulation HQ LWCTG(G)
from SO2 BOWTAG (G) to SO2 Instr Army Inf School Fort Benning
from 2nd Bn to SO2 EC (S&S) Msn Sp Br Op Sp Cip Warminster
from ICSC (L) to SO2 G3 O&D RMAS
from HQBF Cyprus to SO2b Permanent President BOI HQ 2 Div
from ICSC (L) to SO2 ABW/AM Air Warfare Centre
from ICSC (L) to SO2 CT Coord Main Building
from AFCCO Leicester to OC HQ Coy ITC Catterick
from ICSC(L) to SO2 Man Plans HQ 1 Mech Bde in Tidworth
from 2nd Bn to SO3 G7 1(UK) Armd Div HQ & Sig Regt
from 2nd Bn to Primary FAC 626 TACP Tidworth
from 1st Bn to SO3 G7 HQ 19 Lt Bde Lisburn
from SO3 Tac Offr C OPTAG (Ops) to SO3 G2 HQ 19 Lt Bde Lisburn
from Trg Offr 1 R ANGLIAN to SO3 ASTOR Coord ASTOR IPT at DE&S Abbeywood

Regimental Matters

Regimental Council Meeting

The Regimental Council met on 7 November 2008 in London. Important issues on the Agenda were:

Royal Portrait: The Regiment has commissioned the artist Alex Russell Flint to produce three portraits of our Colonel-in-Chief, one for each Battalion. It is hoped that the portraits will be completed by February 2009.

Care of Wounded Soldiers and Bereaved Families: Colonel Alasdair Wild will produce an interim update by mid March 2009 and report to the Regimental Council on 8 May 09.

Regimental Memorial: A team consisting of a sculptor, architect and stonemason were selected by competitive tender on 15 July 08. The selected sculptor, Ian Rank-Broadley, was responsible for many of the bronze statues at the National Memorial in Staffordshire. He has been commissioned to produce the memorial's central figure of a Royal Anglian soldier, at war, in bronze. The architect is Stephen Oliver of Rodney Melville & Partners and the masonry work will be carried out by Fairhaven and Woods Ltd of Anglesey Abbey, Cambridgeshire. Local stone, quarried from The Regiment's home counties, will be used extensively in the memorial's construction which, it is hoped, will be completed in late 2009. The memorial, costing around £150,000, will commemorate the 69 soldiers killed on duty since 1959. This will include the 13 soldiers who have died in the past two years on duty in Iraq, Afghanistan, Germany and the UK. It will stand close to the Regimental Museum, in which the story of the conflicts behind our soldiers' sacrifice will be narrated using new IT displays. The three battalions are raising over £100,000 of the memorial's cost, the majority by generous public donations. The balance of around £40,000, together with the planned museum improvements, are the object of a separate £250,000 Museum Appeal by The Regiment. This was launched last March and so far over £70,000 has been raised.

2nd Battalion Homecoming Parades: The 2nd Battalion, subsequent to their Op TELIC tour in Iraq, and accompanied by the Minden Band, will conduct Homecoming Parades in the East Midlands over the period 9 -12 March 09. It is planned that these will take place as follows:

9th March:	Stamford
10th March:	Luton
11th March:	Watford
12th March:	Lincoln

The Regimental Family are asked to note these dates and be prepared to support when requested so to do.

3rd Battalion Nickname: The nickname 'Steelbacks' has been approved for the 3rd Battalion.

Regimental Association Standard: A new Regimental Association Standard has been purchased. It will be carried by the Regimental Association Standard Bearer, Mr Peter Ward. Mr Ward and the Standard will represent The Regiment at both National and Regional events as directed by RHQ. This will ensure that The Regiment can be represented without having to draw on Branch resources.

Newton, Newton Flags and Banners of Skegness were commissioned to produce the Standard. The design has the four collar badges of the original battalions in their correct quarters to show the Britannia and Castle top left, Sphinx top right, Eagle and Garter bottom left and Hindoostan Tiger bottom right. In the centre is the Royal Anglian Capbadge surmounted by the title The Royal Anglian Regiment, and subscribed by Association. This is on a field of dark blue surrounded by gold, red and blue tassels.

Newton, Newton has agreed to produce other Association Branch standards, to a single pattern, for around £1,600. The Regiment has agreed to grant £300 to those branches wishing to purchase their own standards. Details of the design will be sent out to Association branches for their perusal, if requested.



Mr Ward and the new Regimental Association Standard

Membership of Regimental Association: The Council approved the proposal that Adult Volunteer Cadet Officers, holding Type B Commissions and badged R Anglian, be permitted to join the Regimental Association. The Regimental Secretary will promulgate details in due course.

Regimental Day 20 September 09 at IWM Duxford: Regimental Day is confirmed as 20 September 09 at IWM Duxford, on which day the new Regimental Association Standard will be consecrated.

Normandy Visits: RHQ and respective battalions will provide grants for serving soldiers in order that they can attend the annual Normandy Visit free of charge, less spending money. The next visit is planned for 5 - 9 June 09, details of which are contained within this edition of Castle, as is a booking form.

Talavera 200: The Regiment will celebrate the 200th Anniversary of the Battle of Talavera in Northampton on 25 July 2009. The celebrations will be based around the final reunion of the Northamptonshire Regiment Association.

Minden 250: The Regiment will celebrate the 250th Anniversary of the Battle of Minden in Bury St Edmunds on 2 August 2009. The celebrations will be based around the annual Minden Reunion of the Suffolk Regiment Association and The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Suffolk).

Col (Retd) Julian Lacey CBE DL

Colonel Julian Lacey assumed the appointment of Deputy Colonel of the Regiment responsible for the 3rd Battalion and Honorary Colonel TA of the 3rd Battalion on 5 October 2008. He was commissioned into The Royal Anglian Regiment in 1969 and joined the 3rd Battalion in Aldershot who were then part of 16 Para Brigade. His initial period at Regimental Duty included tours in Cyprus and Londonderry; a Training Subaltern's appointment at the Depot; and support platoon commands in Germany. Following two years as Adjutant with the Battalion in Paderborn, Catterick and Cyprus, he was posted to Sandhurst as the Regimental Representative and Captain Instructor. After 12 years commanding platoons, he was selected to attend the Army Staff College, but was able to fill a 10 month gap with the Poachers in Berlin as a Company Commander.

In 1981, he was posted to York as the SO2 Ops/O&D HQ NEDIST/2 Inf Div, responsible, amongst other activities at a time of major industrial unrest, for the redeployment and formation of the deployable, mainly TA Infantry Division in UK. He returned to the 3rd Battalion in Minden as a Mechanised Company Commander and then Second in Command. Following a deployment to West Belfast he was appointed to the Defence Commitments Staff as an SO1 with responsibilities for tri-Service operational activities in the Middle East and Cyprus. After 18 hectic and fascinating months he

Regimental Matters



Col Lacey, Lt Col Vincent and Brig Calder.

returned in 1989 to Command the 3rd Battalion in Colchester and then for a Residential tour in Londonderry. On completing just over three years commanding the Pompadours, he was promoted and rejoined HQ 2 Inf Div as COS, but with the draw-down, he became responsible for the formation and development of the 'new' Eastern District, a regional formation covering 19 counties, commanding three Regional Brigades and two major Garrisons supporting 19 and 24 Brigades. At the end of a very demanding time in York, he was selected to become SDS Army and Director of Studies at the JSDC Greenwich, a six month UK only staff course for Lieutenant Colonels and their Service equivalents, the Police and Civil Servants from across Government Departments and Agencies.

In October 1997, he returned to Colchester initially as Deputy Commander 24 Airmobile Brigade and shortly after was appointed the Garrison Commander. Over five years, he planned and delivered the formation of 16 Air Assault Brigade in East Anglia, developed Wattisham to accept AH and was responsible to GOC 4 Div for the Colchester PFI - the first of a major series of significant infrastructure projects for Land Command. He left the Army at the end 2002 and took up his present appointment as Chief Executive East Anglia RFCA in May 2003.

Colonel Lacey was awarded the OBE in an Operational Awards List and made CBE in 2000. Married in 1972 to Diana, they have two grown up sons who work in London. He is a Trustee of three major charities, a DL for the County of Essex, Chairman of the Essex based Regimental Association and an Honorary Regimental Elder of the Parachute Regiment. He enjoys field sports, music and his job.

Royal Anglian Area Secretaries

Colonel Tony Taylor

Colonel Tony Taylor has retired after over 46 years of service to The Regiment. He was commissioned into the Royal Leicesters in July 1964 and, after their demise, served with the 3rd Battalion. He



Maj Gen John Sutherell presents a farewell gift to Col Tony Taylor.



One and a half brace of Area Secretaries. Queenie and Sarah make off with seconds!

commanded 6 Royal Anglian in their Home Defence role and was Defence Attache in Nigeria and Nicosia.

However it was for the time after he left the Army that The Regiment is in greatest debt to him. Tony applied his talents of a keen brain, a perceptive approach and a dedicated focus, to provide the support and infrastructure for the whole Regiment. This was done in the fine Royal Anglian style of getting things done effectively, with the minimum of fuss and bother.

Tony stayed at RHQ until 2001 after which he moved to take over the Area Secretary's post at Norwich, closer to home and family. He served at Britannia House with distinction, simplifying procedures, clearing out the unnecessary clutter and running many major events. But perhaps his crowning moments were the two parades in Norwich and Bury St Edmunds to welcome home the 1st Battalion from Afghanistan, the likes of which The Regiment had not seen before.

He retires finally to his wife Jan, his daughter and grandchildren, his farm, his dog and his shooting. He goes with the gratitude of the whole Regiment for his loyal and unstinting service to us all.

Lt Col Tony Slater

The Regiment congratulates Lt Col Tony Slater who has been appointed Area Secretary Norfolk, Suffolk and Cambridgeshire with effect from 28 November 2008, vice Col Tony Taylor. He will be based in a new office at RHQ in Bury St Edmunds, but will visit the Norwich office on a regular basis.



Lt Col Tony Slater OBE.

Tony was commissioned into The Regiment in 1968 and served with the 1st Battalion as a Platoon Commander, Ops Officer, Adjutant and Company Commander. He was 2IC of the 3rd Battalion in Minden prior to commanding 6 UDR from 1990-92 in Omagh, County Tyrone. He was awarded the MBE and then OBE for operational service in Northern Ireland.

On retiring from the Army in 1994, he joined the Defence Evaluation & Research Agency (DERA); responsible for Business Development at Porton Down and then managing a number of research programmes at Fort Halstead.

In 2003 he joined Parsons Corporation as a Business Development Director, and then ran their European Office in London. We wish him well as he returns to the Regimental fold in this important post.

The Regimental Gathering: 14 September 2008

As with last year it was another excellent turnout at the Regimental Gathering, with several thousand on parade at the Imperial War Museum Duxford. The weather was superb, the Drumhead Service was uplifting and the Colonel of the Regiment's address reflected on another incredible year for The Regiment, in barracks, on training, or on operations.

Regimental Matters



The Standards dip during the National Anthem.

For the many members of the Regimental Associations who attended, it was a chance to reacquaint themselves with their former comrades; and there was no shortage of younger members present, from serving soldiers to the immaculately turned out members of the Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Army Cadet Force. On the March Past, with the Minden Band playing, the salute was taken by the Colonel of the Regiment and, once the formalities were concluded, it was picnic time, with the band of the 3rd Battalion playing in the background, and a steady trickle of the past and present heading for the beer tent.

The day ended with a Beating Retreat performed by both bands, ably supported by the Corps of Drums of King Edward VI Grammar School, Chelmsford. It was a moving finish to another successful Gathering.

Poulters' Prize 2008

The Poulters' Prize 2008 has been awarded to WO2 (CSM) Clark, 1st Battalion, for his outstanding contribution as Rear Party Sergeant Major during Op HERRICK. The prize, which is awarded annually to the individual who during the year has best promoted the ethos of The Regiment, will be presented in the New Year.

Deaths

RHQ has been notified of the following deaths since the last edition of Castle:

Maj T Warr TD	on 28 January 2008*
Lt Col BOL Prior MBE TD	on 5 June 2008
Maj HMP Halcrow MBE	on 29 June 2008*
Maj JH Housego	on 3 July 2008*
Lt Col CC Norbury MBE MC	on 25 July 2008*
Pte E Samuels	on 6 August 2008
Maj DG Ridgway	on 8 August 2008*
Maj JD Churchill MC	on 31 August 2008*
Sgt C Mason	on 18 September 2008
Lt Col NHP Jenks MBE MM	on 5 October 2008*
Capt FCL Slinn	on 30 October 2008*

* See Obituaries

Royal Anglian Benevolence

The statistics for the Benevolence Fund over the past year are as follows:

• Number of Grants made	190
• Total granted from Benevolence Fund	£59,765
• Average grant	£270
• Total Granted (with help from The Army Benevolent Fund and The Royal British Legion)	£108,397

The number of cases this year is showing a significant increase already. The covenants through the Day's Pay Scheme are still very important to enable the Benevolent Fund to do its job of helping serving and retired soldiers, and their families, who need our help.

Email Communications

Please keep RHQ informed of your email address and RHQ will keep you informed of Regimental gossip and events, as and when they occur. An application form for the RHQ Email Database is enclosed.

The Castle Network

The Castle Network is an informal gathering of serving and retired Royal Anglian officers who occasionally meet for a drink in London. The format is very casual with the emphasis being on catching up and maintaining an informal network of contacts for people from The Regiment who are in the London area. Meetings take place on the last Thursday of every other month (January, March, May etc). Meetings occur by rotation in Canary Wharf, The City and Whitehall. Notification of where the meeting is taking place and confirmation of the date and time are circulated by email. If you would like to be added to the email distribution list please email either Stephen Romilly on steve@romash.co.uk or Tom Gregory on Thomas.gregory@gs.com.

Royal Anglian Regiment Museum Draw

The winning tickets at Regimental Day for the Museum Appeal Draw were as follows:

• 1st Prize:	M Ayling 1 Royal Anglian
• 2nd Prize:	Stan Bullock Regimental Association
• 3rd Prize:	D Cornell Regimental Association
• 4th Prize:	R Teague 2 Royal Anglian

Tickets for 2009 will be printed earlier to give a greater amount of time for tickets to be sold. They will, however, continue to be sent out with the Castle Magazine.

MBNA Card

The Regiment has agreed with MBNA to cease the Royal Anglian MBNA Credit Card. Last year's transactions produced £45.39 for the Regimental Funds. This low level of transaction is not economically viable for MBNA to continue the card.

They therefore wrote seeking permission from The Regiment to cease the card. This was agreed.

Regimental Matters

The Padre's Pad

*Honorary Chaplain to The Regiment,
Father Ken Reeve, writes:*

Joy to the World the Lord has Come

"It's beginning to look a lot like Christmas, everywhere you go..." The words of this popular Christmas song have got it quite right; everywhere we look, in spite of the doom and gloom of the financial recession, the Christmas scene of lights, busy shops and shoppers, school nativity plays, and the sound of familiar carols, is all around us again. As these scenes unfold they remind us that this is a time of great celebration; and I don't mean just having a few more drinks and parties with our families and friends. Important as this is (and we would not have it any other way), they also remind us that this is the celebration of the birth of a child. Many of you have children of your own and will not need me to remind you of how you felt the need to celebrate the arrival of each one of them and perhaps your sense of the miracle within it all. The Christmas story concerns the miraculous conception, and birth of a boy child, born of a teenaged and, by all accounts, unmarried mother, in what can best be described as sub standard accommodation. This story has motivated the best artists, writers and poets for some two thousand years and it is, I would suggest, one that whenever, wherever, and however it is told, and perhaps no more so than in the school's nativity play, that still touches and moves us. And so it should, because we actually have need of Christmas.

We need Christmas to remind us that like Mary and Joseph, and the shepherds of St Luke's gospel account, who are humble, ordinary, yet extraordinary, folks, that God works in and through the most unlikely people, in the ordinariness of every day life and into this ordinariness God comes in the form of a frail human baby. This child is given the name Jesus - which means saviour; he is also called Immanuel - which means God with us. This descent of God is a meeting of the ordinary and extraordinary, of the earthly and heavenly, of the mortal and immortal. It is without doubt heady stuff and not easy to fully grasp. None of the Christmas story of God incarnate is easy to believe, in fact it beggars belief, and so like John Betjeman we ask "Is it true and is it true..." We do not have to see and understand it as being literally true, but I want to suggest to you that there is great truth within "Unto us a child is born, and unto us a Son is given..." Perhaps the poet Allan Boesak puts it spot on in his poem "This is True"

For all our sakes I hope in faith that it is, and I hope you do as well. I wish you all a blessed, peaceful and very Happy Christmas. Now where did I put my sack? Noel, Noel, Noel...

This is True

It is not true
that this world and its people
are doomed to die and be lost.

This is true:
God so loved the world
that he gave his only begotten Son,
that whosoever believes in him,
shall not perish but have everlasting life.

It is not true
that we must accept inhumanity and discrimination,
hunger and poverty, death and destruction.

This is true:
I have come that they may have life,
and that abundantly.

It is not true
that violence and hatred should have the last word,
and that war and destruction have come to stay for ever.

This is true:
Unto us a child is born,
and unto us a Son is given,
and the government shall be upon his shoulder,
and his name shall be called
Wonderful, Counsellor, Mighty God,
the Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace.

Allan Boesak (B.1945)

Next Edition of Castle

Contributions for the June 2009 issue of Castle should reach the Editor by no later than 24 April 2009. Contributions should be in the following format:

Text should be submitted in Word or Text Only on a CD or floppy disk. Each article should be in a separate folder with an accurate caption; photos linked to that article should not be embedded in the Word documents, rather they should be supplied as separate jpeg or tiff files, with appropriate captions, and then placed in the same folder.

Photo files can be in Greyscale, RGB or CMYK format. In general, the jpeg needs to be 300 dots per inch at the size it is to be printed. If hard copy photos are being supplied, do not write on the back of them. Instead, write the caption on a Post-it note and attach to the back. Do not supply Inkjet prints of jpeg photos as the quality will not suffice.

If text is supplied as hard copy, it is to be printed double line spaced, in a simple font and single column.

The Editor works on the assumption that all contributions have been edited and approved by the CO/OC/Senior Person. So please do your best to ensure that content / grammar / spelling / accuracy are of a high quality.



And finally... Brig Phil Jones reminds RHQ that he is working hard (at the Army v Navy Match in Philadelphia!).

Mainly About People

Sgt Sutcliffe, 2nd Battalion, was given the honour of representing The Regiment at the Field of Remembrance Opening Ceremony at Westminster Abbey, on 6 November 08. He therefore stood in front of the Regimental Plot and was subsequently introduced to **HRH The Duke of Edinburgh**. After the Ceremony, over 40 members of the Regimental Association adjourned to The Farmers' Club, where refreshments had been kindly organised by **Mr Sam Luckin**. Sgt Sutcliffe lost a leg in a RPG attack in Iraq in July 2006. He is now posted to the RCDM Selly Oak as a Military Liaison Officer, responsible for liaising between the Hospital and units.



HRH chats to Sgt Sutcliffe at the Field of Remembrance, Westminster Abbey.

LCpl Darren George, 1st Battalion, was killed in Afghanistan on 9 April 2002. His Son, **Connor**, attended the Opening Ceremony of the Armed Forces Memorial at Alrewas, in October 07 and is pictured placing a Remembrance Poppy against the panel that bears his Dad's name.

On Saturday 22 November 2008, at 2pm, a Memorial Garden was opened at the joint Norfolk and Suffolk Army Cadet Force Weekend Training Centre, Croxton Road, Thetford, Norfolk : 'to commemorate those who have served as cadets in our two counties and since 1 January 2007 have been killed in the cause of humanity, freedom and justice.'



Connor George remembers his Father, LCpl Darren George.



Opening of Memorial Garden, Thetford, 22 November 08.



Corps of Drums and Memorial Bench at Thetford.

Aaron McClure had been a Suffolk Army Cadet Force cadet and joined The 1st Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment. On 23 August 2007, aged 19, he was killed in Afghanistan. Also in Afghanistan, on 25 July 2007, **LCpl Alex Hawkins**, 22, was killed while serving with 1 R Anglian. He had been a cadet with Norfolk Army Cadet Force.

In attendance were **Brigadier Mike Wharmby OBE**, Army Cadet Force Association General Secretary; **Maj Gen Jacko Page OBE**, Honorary Colonel Norfolk Army Cadet Force; **Lt Col Kevin Hodgson OBE**, Regimental Secretary The Royal Anglian Regiment; **Lt Col Jackie Allan TD**, Deputy Chief Executive East Anglian Reserve Forces Association; **Father Ken Reeve**, Honorary Chaplain to The Royal Anglian Regiment; the co-ordinators of the event - **Maj Bob Potter MBE**, Suffolk ACF County Executive Officer and **Maj David Whitehead**, Norfolk ACF County Executive Officer; representatives from the families of Aaron and Alex; many former and serving cadets, adults and officers from Norfolk and Suffolk Army Cadet Forces along with the Suffolk Army Cadet Force Corps of Drums and Standards of Norfolk and Suffolk Army Cadet Forces.

The Col of Regt visited **Mrs Rosie Gutteridge** at her home in Cambridgeshire in order to present her with a piece of Regimental Silver. Readers will recall that Rosie and her friends raised over £23,000 in aid of the Regimental Benevolent Fund by organising a charity lunch. A marvellous effort for which The Regiment is really most grateful.

The Regiment congratulates **Tim Hearne**, **Tomas Roden**, **Tom Aspinall**, **Phil Lenthall** and **Chris Duncalfe** on being commissioned from RMA Sandhurst in August 2008.

Thanks to **Maj Mark Nicholas** who informs RHQ that he, together with **Majs Woodeson** and **Wolfe**, completed ICSC 4B, successfully. So congratulations all round. Also to **Col Anthony Swallow** who spotted that **Col Paul Long** has been appointed HM Deputy Lieutenant for Suffolk (for which, again, many congratulations).



Col of Regt presents Mrs Rosie Gutteridge with a piece of Regimental Silver.

Mainly About People



RMA Sandhurst CC073 Commissioning. From left: Tim Hearne, Tomas Roden, Tom Aspinall, Col of Regt, Phil Lenthall, Chris Duncalfe and Maj Freddie Grounds.



Royal Anglians at ICSC. From left: Majs Woodeson, Wolfe and Nicholas.

Thanks to Lt Col Mike Beard currently serving as Commander of the Defence Training Estate Salisbury Plain, who sent a 30 year old picture and the following memories of Berlin: 'The Poachers moved to Berlin from Gillingham in 1978 and I was lucky enough



Mike Beard and 8 Platoon C Company The Poachers circa 1978, Berlin.



Old Poachers (Messrs Chambers, Boocock, Rawlins and Brett) keeping their hand in on the Wye.

to command 8 Platoon of C Company, with 'Bomber' Brown as my Platoon Sergeant. The Platoon, with the exception perhaps of its leader, was packed with talent and characters, and the picture depicts trophies won in the Battalion's Inter-Platoon Cross Country and Drill competitions. I left to be ADC to General Sir Timothy Creasey in Northern Ireland later in 1978 and was delighted to hand the Platoon over to Bomber on his promotion to CSgt - a couple of weeks later the Adjutant. Alan Deed, sent me a signal with the news that 8 Platoon had won the coveted March and Shoot competition'.

Mike missed this year's gathering at Duxford for the first time in several years, but would very much like to catch up with as many as possible of the pictured Poachers in September 2009 - they may even get a frothy beverage out of him!

Peregrine Rawlins has provided evidence that 'The Pilchards' are keeping their Poaching skills up to date by annual fishing excursions. This year they tackled the River Wye and are pictured clutching the hankie used to dry their tears of disappointment.

Captain Rod Leonard, ex Pompadour 1964 - 1970, has recently been appointed 42 Bde Shooting Officer and represents the North West of England on the ACFA National Shooting Committee. Rod recently re-badged, back to The Royal Anglian Regt after a 35 years

Mainly About People

break, getting permission from both the Regimental Secretary and 42 Bde Commander. His further involvement with The Regiment has been over the past six years with The Royal Anglian Regiment Museum, where his business sponsors the hosting of the website, which was designed and built by his Nephew, Rob Plumb, son of ex Pompadour Sgt Keith Plumb.

Thanks also to **Tom Smith** who sent in this photo of the plaque, dedicated to the Queen's Division, which has recently been placed in Priory Gardens, Royston. A tree was also planted in remembrance of those who have died.



Capt Rod Leonard.



Remembrance plaque in Priory Gardens, Royston

And finally, thanks to **Nev Buzzard** who informs RHQ that he recently met up with **WO2 Mann** and ex **Cpl Schuart** in Cyprus, where they caught up on Regimental gossip over a Keo or two.



Ex Poachers chilling in Cyprus - WO2 Mann, Cpl Schuart and WO2 Buzzard.

Letters to the Editor

John Brunt VC

Dear Editor,

You may remember that you very kindly donated £100 from The Royal Anglian Regiment towards a new pub sign for the John Brunt VC Inn in Paddock Wood, Kent. The unveiling took place on Remembrance Sunday in dry weather and was attended by several hundred people.

Further details of the event are listed on The Victoria Cross Society website under Events (See under October 17); the photos may appear here shortly too.

Many thanks for your support once again.

**Yours etc,
Richard Snow**



From left: **David Henshaw**, Paddock Wood Remembrance Day Parade Organiser; **John Leigh**, Bugler; **Richard Snow**, Project Coordinator; **Eric Knight**, 84, boyhood friend of John Brunt who unveiled the sign; **Alex Atkinson**, former 6th Form Art Student of Mascalls School, Paddock Wood who designed the artwork and **Mrs Knight**.

Op BANNER Commemoration Service: 10 September 08 St Paul's Cathedral

Thanks to **Roy Jenks** for forwarding this letter from **Colonel Roy Jackson** to **Mr Andrew Bennett**, Chairman, Northern Ireland Veterans' Association, which is published with his permission:

Dear Mr Bennett,

I attended the Service of Thanksgiving to commemorate the end of Operation BANNER at St Paul's Cathedral on Wednesday 10 September in order to pay my respects to all the fallen during this operation and, especially, to members of my Battalion, 1st Bn. The Royal Anglian Regiment, which I commanded during our long stay at Ebrington Barracks, Londonderry, from July 1970 to March 1972.

May I thank you, personally, and the members of the Northern Ireland Veterans' Association for inviting me to attend your Reception

Mainly About People

following the Service and to congratulate both you and all your members for arranging such a memorable occasion. I was lucky to speak with members of various UDR battalions and to other visitors who had lost loved ones during the period of this operation and I left feeling that, at least, all the fallen would be remembered.

With my best wishes to you and your Association in the future.

Yours etc,
Roy Jackson

Battle of Rolica Commemoration

Dear Editor,

I have been asked by British ex-patriots living on the Silver Coast in Portugal to write a letter of commendation.

Today we were so proud to have representatives of The Royal Anglian Regiment at the 200th Anniversary of the Battle of Rolica.

May we commend their professionalism and overall performance at the commemoration - they were both a credit to our country and to the British Army.

I have to also say what a fantastic impression it made on the local Portuguese to have our boys there. Many expressed delight that the British Army have not forgotten them. It may also be said that a large contingent of descendants of General Delaborde were in attendance; they also expressed great satisfaction at the Royal Anglians' performance.

I enclose a photograph taken at the playing of Last Post. It shows, from left to right, the President of the Parish Council, the Portuguese Senior Officer and his party, myself, the Royal Anglians and the Portuguese Presentation party.

Again my I pass on the congratulation and thanks of the British Community.

Yours etc,
Michael Talbot



Battle of Rolica Commemorations.

Commonwealth War Graves Cemetery, Taukkan

Dear Editor

Following my report in the last edition of Castle, Mr Stan Mansfield of the Beds & Herts Association has advised that on a visit to the cemetery he photographed a column with 15 Beds & Herts names on a pillar, whereas in the figures I received from the Commonwealth War Graves Commission, only three Bedfordshire Regiment casualties were recorded.

Further investigation by Colonel Kerry Woodrow advises that there are 24 Beds & Herts casualties recorded at this cemetery, three of them shown as Bedfordshire, rather than Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire, and there are also 22 Royal Norfolk casualties. So I am happy to put the record straight.

Yours etc
Derry Maher



1st Battalion Royal Lincolnshire Regiment Guard of Honour, Taukkan Cemetery, 9 February 1958.

Dear Editor,

I found the article by Derry Maher in the June Castle to be of particular interest. The unveiling of the memorial took place on Sunday 9 February 1958 with the 1st Bn Royal Lincolnshire Regiment providing a Guard of Honour and Band. At the time the Bn was undertaking a tour of duty on active service in Malaya. The memorial was unveiled by Gen Sir Francis Festing.

The memorial commemorates the 27,000 soldiers who died in Burma and Assam during the Second World War and who have no known grave. The Guard of Honour was commanded by Capt Gerrard-Wright, 2Lt Drummond carried the Regimental Colour and the 52 other ranks, while mainly from C Coy, included other men who had had relatives killed in Burma or had served there.

The Band and Drums were represented by the Bandmaster, the Drum Major and 29 Bandsmen. Lt Col A W Innes MC was Parade Commander and RSM Flower was Parade RSM. Maj Pawlett was OC Troops and Capt Walter, Administrative Officer.

The detachment sailed in HMS Newcastle for Rangoon. An escort of Patrol Boats of the Burmese Navy was provided for the passage up the Irrawaddy River. During the parade the Honourable U Nu, Prime Minister of Burma spoke of the gratitude of his people for "these men of different races and creeds who died in defending our beloved country".

Lt Col Innes laid the wreath at the foot of the column on which the Regiment is named. After the departure of the Prime Minister of Burma, General Festing talked to relatives of the men buried in the cemetery. These relatives had been flown out from England.

I enclose a photograph (above) of the Guard of Honour taken during the ceremony.

Yours etc,
John Elms

Marching with The Tigers

Dear Editor,

I have been privileged to have an early sight of parts of "Marching with The Tigers", as Michael Goldschmidt asked me to proof-read some of the chapters and appendices of the final volume of the history of The Royal Leicestershire Regiment, which covers the years 1955 - 1975. It also includes much of the early history of The Royal Anglian Regiment.

It really is a splendid history, obviously based on a great deal of research, which has unearthed many details and stories of which I was completely unaware. It is especially easy to read, with lots of photographs, maps and detailed appendices. I am sure that it will be much enjoyed by the many people of all ranks who are named in its pages.

I commend it strongly to your readers.

Yours sincerely,
Anthony Swallow

Editor's note: Details of 'Marching with The Tigers' are to be found on the flyer contained within this edition of Castle.

The Regimental Museum

The Regimental Museum

The past six months has been a busy time in the museum. A number of events have taken place at Duxford, beginning with a reunion of 3rd East Anglian Regiment veterans who saw active service in the very successful anti-terrorist campaign in Malaya. This year is the 50th anniversary of the formation of that Regiment, created from the amalgamation of the Essex Regiment and the Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Regiment. It was the first of the three East Anglian Regiments to come into being. The group had an enjoyable morning, laid a wreath on the Roll of Honour and presented the museum with a picture commemorating the formation of the Regiment.

A related event was a presentation of 'Pingat Jasa' medals, which took place at Duxford in May. Naturally, ex-3rd East Anglians were here then too, as the medal is awarded by the Malaysian Government to those who served in Malaya between 1957 and 1962.

July saw the climax of a week-long charity walk by families and friends of the nine young soldiers from the 1st Battalion who lost their lives on operations in Afghanistan last year. Billed as '100 Miles for 9 Smiles', the walk raised money for the 1st Battalion's appeal and ended at St Peter's Church, Duxford. There the walkers were met by the Minden Band, local citizens and members of The Regiment and museum staff.

The museum has been able to extend its influence this year by being present at various events. Noel Muncey, the museum's archivist, has used his own attractive tent to display items from the museum's travelling exhibition, comprising artefacts and photographs from Afghanistan, at Duxford and elsewhere. Additionally, the exhibition itself has been loaned out to others for use around the region.

Almost the full travelling exhibition was on show for the Regimental Day at Duxford in September. This included uniform and personal equipment from Afghanistan, and a photographic exhibition depicting the work of the 1st and 3rd Battalions there. In addition, a new DVD player and 32" plasma screen, provided to the museum by Army Heritage Branch, was used to show headcam footage taken by members of the 1st Battalion. The films gave a vivid and realistic picture of what it was like to be in action in Helmand Province and they are now a valued part of our archive.

Visitors to the Regimental Day visited the museum in large numbers where new items were on display. The museum has been lucky enough to obtain items from, amongst others, two Military Cross winners, Cpls Oliver 'Teddy' Ruecker and Levi Ashby. Although these items can currently be seen in the Land Warfare Hall, there is no space to include many other things brought back for the museum by the Vikings and those we are expecting soon from the Poachers, on their return from Iraq. Visitors' attention was drawn to our plans to enlarge and update the museum and to the fund-raising campaign now under way to allow us to do just that.

The major work of this period has been the submission of the museum's application to the Museum Libraries and Archives Council to be 'accredited'. This new and very challenging standard is intended to ensure that all museums operate using best practice in all that they do, to bring maximum benefit to their users. By no



The Museum Officer (centre) with David Peck (left) and Richard Faulkner.



Tom Morley, ex-3 E ANGLIAN receives his Pingat Jasa medal.

means are all regimental museums able to reach these standards, but The Royal Anglian Regiment Museum confidently expects that its application will be successful.

Contact details: Royal Anglian Regiment Museum, Duxford Airfield, Duxford, Cambridge, CB22 4QR. Tel: 01223 497298 email: info@royalanglianmuseum.org.uk

To make a contribution to the Museum Appeal you can:

- Send a cheque to the Royal Anglian Regiment Museum Trust, Regimental Headquarters, The Keep, Bury St Edmunds, Suffolk, IP33 3RN.
- Contact Regimental Headquarters (Major Dick Gould) on 01284 752394 or at ars@rhqroyalanglian.org.uk



'100 Miles for 9 Smiles' walkers arrive in Duxford Village.



Noel shows off the museum tent at the Duxford Airshow.

Diary Dates 2009**Diary Dates 2009**

January		27/28	Royal Tigers' Weekend, Leicester
9	Northampton Branch Reunion, Sixfields Bowling Alley, Northampton	28	Essex Regiment Remembrance Service and Annual Reunion, Warley
14	Beds & Herts County Committee Meeting, Warley		
February		July	
3	3rd Battalion Officers' Dinner Club Meeting, Warley	1/2	Royal Norfolk Show, Norwich
8	Sobraon Lunch, Sobraon Barracks, Lincoln	17	Regimental Golf Summer Meeting, Ely City Golf Club
9(tbc)	Lincolnshire County Committee Meeting, Sobraon Barracks, Lincoln	25/26	Talavera 200, Northampton
17	Essex County Committee Meeting, Warley	27	Talavera Day, 2nd Battalion, Celle
19	Regimental Museum Trustees Meeting	August	
March		2	Minden Day 250 Reunion, Bury St Edmunds
9-12	2nd Bn Homecoming Parades	September	
9	Northamptonshire Regiment Trustees and Management Committee Meeting, Clare Street, Northampton	1	Lead for Suffolk Regiment Chapel in Bury St Edmunds passes to Royal Anglian
11	Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire Regiment Museum Meeting, Luton	3	Regimental Museum Trustees Meeting
27	Northampton Branch Dinner, Great Western Hotel, Deppers Bridge, Southam	11	Regimental Golf Autumn Meeting, Brampton Park Golf Club
April		20	Regimental Day, IWM Duxford
1	Regimental Recruiting Steering Committee Meeting, Canary Wharf	26	Royal Norfolk and Royal Anglian Association Dinner, Norwich
17	Regimental Golf Spring Meeting, Swaffham Golf Club	27	Royal Norfolk and Royal Anglian Association Service, Norwich Cathedral
18	Grimsby Branch Regimental Lunch, Cromwell Banqueting Suite, Cleethorpes	27	Royal Lincoln's Reunion, Sobraon Barracks, Lincoln
24	3rd Battalion Officers' Dinner Club Cocktail Party, London	October	
26	Almanza Service, Norwich Cathedral	2	3rd Battalion Officers' Dinner Club Lunch, Warley
28	Essex Regiment Association General Committee Meeting and AGM, Warley	12	Lincolnshire County Committee Meeting, Sobraon Barracks, Lincoln
May		16-18	Ex STEELBACK CADET - 3rd Bn
6	Northamptonshire Regiment Officers' Luncheon, Army & Navy Club	23	Royal Norfolk and Royal Anglian Association King's Lynn Association Dinner, Town Hall
8	Regimental Council Meeting, Canary Wharf	November	
9	Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Regiment Association Dinner and Dance	3	Essex Regiment Association Remembrance Service, Chelmsford Cathedral
13	Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire Regiment Association Management Meeting and AGM	3	Essex Regiment Association Salamanca Luncheon, Chelmsford
15-17	Essex Regiment Plaque Dedication, St Georges Chapel, Ypres	5	Field of Remembrance Opening, Westminster Abbey
16	Regimental Representative Event in Bedfordshire	6	Regimental Council Meeting, Army & Navy Club
June		6	Officers' Dining Club, Army & Navy Club
5-9	Regimental Normandy Pilgrimage	8	Remembrance Sunday
6	Royal Norfolk Regiment Officers' Lunch, Norwich	15	Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Regiment Association Remembrance Service and Reunion
7	Cambridgeshire Regiment Reunion and Remembrance Service, Ely	tbc	Consecration of Regimental Memorial
14	Finedon Branch Transition Parade	December	
		tbc	Fords of Europe Carol Service, Regimental Chapel, Warley
		4	Leicestershire Royal Anglian Reunion, South Wigston Workingmen's Club LE18 4PB

Can You Remember?

Capt Mark Taylor writes:

40 Years Ago July - December 1968

The Vikings had to contend with the intricacies of mobilization for their annual training period in BAOR, something that they had not been used to whilst based in Germany, but that would become the norm in Catterick. Initially basing out of Sennelager, the Vikings were able to hone their basic infantry skills, spending plenty of time on the range complex before moving off to Soltau; there, in spite of the incessant rain, the Battle Group were able to practice all aspects of their training, leading to a successful final exercise.

A strong contingent of over 300 Poachers took over residency of the Rock in a lightning quick relief in-place of the Royal Highland Fusiliers. Whilst this was being conducted, an Inter-Platoon Competition



The Malta Services Searchlight Tattoo.



The Minister of Defence visits the 1st Battalion at Catterick.

was being run in Otterburn, with an elaborate scenario based around the dissident 'Free Northumbria' movement.

The 'Pompadors' Recce Platoon were enjoying the opportunity to train in Kenya and practice the art of 'Deep Penetration' - the bad news being that it would all be on foot. Acting as fanatical terrorists to test the rifle companies was a role that seemed to come naturally and culminated in a five day Survival Exercise in M'Pala Farm. The surprise of this exercise was the appearance of a young Waterbuck calf that wandered into



Pte Smith 02 nurses the waterbuck baby back to BBQ weight!



Ex-Junior Leaders serving with 4 R Anglian 1968. Standing left to right: Cpl Sowdon, Cpl Sarson, Cpl Millis, Cpl Swannack, LCpl Cookson, LCpl Shubrooke, Pte Smith, Pte Clarke, Sgt Walton, Pte Haynes, Pte Gould, LCpl Oliver, Pte Vessey, Pte Inchley, Pte Wattam, Pte Donovan, Sgt Bromfield.

Kneeling left to right: LCpl Needle, LCpl Brown, LCpl Cook, Pte Potter, Pte Finbow and Pte Staples.

Thanks to Maj Bob Potter who sent in this photo of his Junior Leader chums of 40 years ago.

Can You Remember?



Pompadours Ptes Smith 92 and Mackness in the bamboo.

EXCON. Despite being a survival exercise the patrols' love for wildlife stopped them from enjoying an impromptu BBQ and they almost managed to adopt the calf!

The Tigers achieved high praise when at their Annual Inspection the GOC commented 'They must be the fittest Battalion in the British Army'. Another first was encountered towards the end of the year when a GPMG was discovered in the Officers' Mess Silver Room; the mess staff were commended for their keenness to ensure that they were as efficient soldiers as they were orderlies! The Malta Services Searchlight Tattoo was attended on the opening night by Her Majesty the Queen who watched a display themed on the modern fighting man in action.

35 Years Ago July - December 1973

Training was impeded in Cyprus for the Vikings by the increased terrorist threat over the summer months but, once the extra precautions were lifted, life returned to normal with inter section, platoon and company competitions all taking place, from which 5 Platoon and A Company emerged victorious. Exercises in Kenya saw the Battalion brush up on jungle,



Comd 20 Armd Bde chats whilst visiting the Pompadours.

mountain and bush training, all overshadowed by the majesty of Mount Kenya, before a period of skiing and winter warfare over the New Year.

The Poachers left Munster in Germany for their third tour of Northern Ireland in three years, only this time they were off to Londonderry. Taking over from the Pompadours was becoming something of habit and the reputation that they and the Vikings had built soon came to fit the Poachers, along with the nickname given to them by the locals, which was unprintable even in 1973! Mechanised training awaited the Poachers upon their return to Germany to continue their role in BAOR.

The Pompadours had a tumultuous time in Londonderry as violence in the Province escalated throughout the summer months. A running gun battle



Viking Assault Pioneers repairing a bridge whilst exercising at Gathiuru in Kenya.



Poacher Recce Platoon patrols meet in the Enclave.



Pte Roger Maxwell.

across the Creggan exemplified the fighting at this time with the Pompadours firing over 200 rounds. Handing over to the Poachers in mid July, the Battalion returned to Germany and, after leave, began picking up the pieces of their previous role. After the 4 Div FTX, which saw some time to select a Battalion Skill at Arms team, the Battalion went on a NATO exercise in Denmark. Pte Maxwell continued his sporting success, following up his Combined Services Light Middleweight title with the ABA title, earning him a place to represent the United Kingdom in the European Championships in Belgrade.

Can You Remember?



Maj Peter King introduces heavily disguised men of 5 (Hertfordshire) Coy to the Colonel-in-Chief.

The Colonel-in-Chief, Queen Elizabeth the Queen Mother, visited the volunteer Battalions of the Regiment on 12 July 1973. A day of training and display stands was arranged at Bassingbourne, the Divisional Depot, and was huge success.

30 Years Ago July - December 1978

Having hosted the Queen Mother in their old camp in Tidworth, the Vikings found themselves settling in to life in Celle, Germany. Here the main focus was on preparing for their new role as a Mechanised Battalion in BAOR. The last time the Battalion had APCs was nine years earlier when they were based in Catterick. It is of note that this period of vehicle training saw the highest ranked fatigue party ever to wear a set of coveralls - the CO, 2IC, Adjt and RSM were all competing for the cleanest



Capt Thompson, the Press Officer, and guess who!



Poachers in the thick of things.



The Bisley team.

garage of the week award! The LAD won the Inter Platoon Sports Competition and Vikings had success on the ranges when they represented the Queen's Division at the National Championships, winning the Malta Cup, whilst led by Major Calder.

The Poachers were finishing off their time in Gillingham but managed to squeeze a quick Field Firing Camp in at Sennybridge with an impressive firepower demonstration from the Anti-tank and Mortar platoons. Following on from this, Support Company, adopting some additional members from across the Regiment, departed for Gibraltar to conduct ceremonial and guard duties and the odd bit of Adventure Training in Morocco. However, it was soon time for the Poachers to leave Kent behind and adopt the new surroundings of Montgomery Barracks, Berlin as their new home.

Having begun their tour of Belfast in May, the Pompadours were into the routine of operations in Northern Ireland. All four

companies were required for the Orange Day Parade but it passed without incident. Whilst having hosted the GOC, Lt Gen Timothy Creasey, and the Commander UK Land Forces, more fuss was created by the strange appearance of a blue police phone booth in Palace Barracks. It transpired that Tom Baker, the irrepressible Doctor Who, had teleported in to visit about 50 children in the Community Centre to much celebration! Up until this point the operational situation had been quiet. This calm was, however, shattered when a radio-controlled device was detonated in a lamp post in the Clonard area of Belfast. The subsequent explosion severely injured Lt Paul Currell who had been leading 5 Platoon through the area. Testimony to his courage, fitness and determination, Paul would recover from the loss of his right leg and other serious injuries at a remarkable rate. Miss Pompadour, a 20 year old model from Essex called Hilary Crux, had a whistle stop visit to the



Miss Pompadour and 5 Platoon.

Can You Remember?



Paul Currell returns to his platoon barrack room.

Battalion which finished with the Battalion Fete where, as the day drew to a close, the officers lost gloriously to the WOs' and Sgts' Mess at Tug-of-War.

25 Years Ago

July - December 1983

Still in Oakington, the Vikings were able to concentrate their efforts on the home front during an unprecedented period of calm which saw no operational deployments. Instead A Company, supported by Recce Platoon and other elements of the Battalion, put on a spectacular display at the Royal Norfolk and East of England shows, depicting an attack on an enemy camp in the jungle. Requiring just a little imagination from the audience, the Vikings put on a great show and there were static displays for all to enjoy afterwards. Amidst rumours of deploying to Beirut on Spearhead (enhanced by a practical joke on A Company's Detail requesting volunteers for Arabic courses), the Battalion conducted a successful Skill at Arms Concentration in Otterburn. The ensuing Skill at Arms Meeting was eventually won by the 'Old Men' of Support Coy.

The Poachers were quite at home in Colchester and were keeping busy with a summer Inter-Platoon March and Shoot competition (won by 3 Platoon) and a Company Test Exercise in Sennybridge. The Poachers were also able to squeeze in



More victorious Vikings.



Pompadour celebrations on Salamanca Day.

an opportunity for 140 soldiers to get away to the Lake District for some Adventure Training, whilst the Hockey Team won glory at the Brigade Sports Festival. D (HW) Company were busy playing the part of Irish terrorists to help train the Grenadier Guards, whilst Recce Platoon were firing their guns

at Lulworth on all eight serviceable Foxes - quite a rarity by all accounts and good to see that nothing changes.

The Pompadours were now complete in their conversion back to a Mechanised Battalion with AFV 432s and preparations were well underway for their new role



Vikings' arena display at the Royal Norfolk Show.



LCpl Sean Loft, Pte Peter Frank and Pte Tim Beighton, crew one of the Poachers' Recce Pl's Fox.

Can You Remember?



The Pompadour Football Team.



And now for a three point turn! Pompadour converting to the AFV 432.

within BAOR and their move to Germany. Salamanca Day was celebrated with the usual verve and the Pompadour six-a-side Football Team defeated 1 Staffords to become the EDIST Champions; they then progressed on to the Army Championships in Aldershot.

20 Years Ago July - December 1988

The Vikings deployed to STANTA for a Battalion training exercise for the majority of the summer whilst still maintaining their commitments on the Rock. The exercise included a live firing package which allowed the support weapons a good run out and finished with a seven day Battalion exercise. The Battalion had many distinguished guests visit during their time in Gibraltar, but the high point of their ceremonial role was the Queen's Birthday Parade, held amidst unprecedented levels of security. Vikings contributed heavily to the Inter-Services Swimming Meeting with half of the Army Team being made up of members of the 1st



Cpl Anema (A Coy) on the platoon attack range.



Sgt Mackness presents Ex Provost Sgt Jimmy Tarbutt with a bottle of sherry after his crack shooting with the SA80.



LCpl Chambers and Pte Rickman of the Poachers' Milan Platoon.



Pte Parker of the Poachers takes the baton at the 1 Armd Div athletics championships.

Battalion; there followed trekking and snow and ice climbing in Morocco.

The Poachers made their first ever visit to BATUS following an intensive build up training package. So keen were all members of the Battalion to impress that the 2IC even got a chance to command the Battalion when the CO was knocked unconscious (hatch rash) and casevaced back to camp!

The Poachers subsequently spent time training for their deployment to Northern Ireland with Support Company being split to the rifle companies and NITAT training quickly ensuing.

Inter-Company Boxing was won by B (Leicestershire) Company and the Battalion enjoyed great Athletic success with victory in the 1 UK Armd Div Championships

Can You Remember?



Adventure training in Morocco. The summit of Mt Toubkal. From left: LCpl Brian, Pte Briggs, QMSI Pagmanelli (seated), Sgt Dixon, Sgt Stollery, CSgt Bacon and LCpl Adcock.

in Verdun for the second year running and a credible third place in the BAOR Championships, the highest position gained by an Infantry Battalion.

The Pompadours were also to spend time in BATUS exercising on the Prairie. Adventurous Training featured heavily for the Pompadours in Canada; ski mountaineering, trekking, cycling, horse riding and kayaking were all on offer in locations from Hawaii to the summit of Mt Columbia in the Rockies. The Battalion also celebrated the Tercentenary of their founding Regiment (16th Foot) with a number of events planned across Minden, culminating in a Battalion Families Day, before deploying on a Brigade exercise that practiced their integration with Belgian and German units. The most memorable visit to the Pompadours of that year was the visit by the Thurrock Branch of the Old Essex Comrades, who proceeded to out-shoot and out-drink the Battalion hands down!

Below: Pompadour tercentenary parade in Minden.



15 Years Ago July - December 1993

Airmobility training continued for the Vikings with exercises over the summer in Thetford and Salisbury Plain. Exercise Gryphon's Eye was the culmination of the Battalion's training in Thetford using all of the assets available and finishing with an elaborate attack onto the recently constructed Eastmere Village complex. Training then shifted focus to their pending six month tour of East Tyrone. There were plenty of opportunities for sport and Adventure Training with 15 Vikings disappearing off to the Taurus Mountains in Turkey for climbing, mountain biking and trekking, whilst others went scuba diving in St Tropez, France. There was also success at the Eastern District SAAM, with the Viking taking all the honours, whilst Sgt Garwood and Cpl Brown assisted the Suffolk Police in a Charity scheme to push a wheelchair bound Stowmarket man to the summit of Pen-y-Fan in the Brecon Beacons. Of course no climb of the Fan would be complete without a brew on the top - good thing that Cpl Brown had already taken a Norwegian

Below: Viking victory pose after the final assault on Eastmere village during Ex Gryphon's Eye.



Suffolk policemen Carl Sirett and Sgt Garwood on the summit of Pen-y-fan.

Can You Remember?



Lt Reynolds and Sgt Kirk take a break.



Vikings mountain biking in the Taurus Mountains, Turkey.

of tea to the top then!

The Poachers were being kept busy at the end of their tour in Northern Ireland. Pte Hannigan thwarted an attack on the Killymeal SF base in Dungannon after seeing masked gunman setting up for a shoot and the tour finished with a number of finds by patrols,

along with an attempted PIRA assassination of an off-duty soldier. Fortunately the soldier concerned escaped unharmed.

With barely enough time to draw breath, the Battalion was amidst the conversion back to an Armoured Infantry Battalion, with gunnery and driver maintenance cadres

a common feature and the support weapons platoons re-kindling their rested skills. By late September the Poachers Battle Group were winging their way to BATUS for a full scale run-out on the Prairie - only six weeks since returning from East Tyrone.



Capt Lyne doing some DIY repairs to his sat nav on the prairie.



Maj Napier with his command team.



CO of the Poachers presents awards to the RRU cadre.



LCpl Hugill and Pte Lyles winning the war in the AI Ech CP.

Can You Remember?**10 Years Ago
July - December 1998**

Lt Col Kemp had just taken over command from Lt Col Harrold and the focus of attention for the Battalion was on their new tactical realignment, coined 'Raider Tactics'. In September the Battalion was stepped up to be the UK Standby Battalion and all training for the deployment to Londonderry in May 99 was put on hold. The companies disappeared off to CPTA and STANTA to use the opportunity to practice their new tactics before the Battalion run out in Sennybridge. A number of Training Teams provided support to 39 Regt RA who were destined for Northern Ireland along with new officers and soldiers, TA and Regular alike, deploying to Bosnia. Sporting success was via the Cricket Team who proved victorious in the Infantry Cup and the secretly conceived and planned 36hr Inter-Platoon Competition, won by 10 Platoon C (Essex) Company.

The Poachers were making the most of their new home in Cyprus with Adventure Training and a variety of sporting opportunities presenting themselves. A and C Company took part in Exercise Golden Sands, a live firing exercise in Jordan. D Company (latterly supported by C Company) prepared for this by

**The Poachers firefighting in Episkopi.****LCpl Love and Drummer Brown.****CPTA CASEVAC Drills.****The victorious Viking cricket side, Infantry Cup Winners.****Pte Palmas taking a hard right from Pte Park.**

Can You Remember?



Best team RAF Akrotiri All Island Charity Boxing Competition - The Poachers.



Cpl Whitely briefs his section.

conducting Exercise Desert Challenge; this actually turned into a 'no-play' evacuation of the quarters at Bloodhound Camp and the soldiers got in some impromptu fire fighter training. Whilst in Jordan, A Company conducted an expedition to the Wadi Rum climbing area whilst B Company got away on a sailing expedition to the Mediterranean. The Poachers enjoyed great success in the ring, dispatching the RAF and 1 LI with consummate ease at the All Island Charity Boxing Competition in Akrotiri, walking away with the Best Team trophy.

5 Years Ago July - December 2003

Elizabeth Barracks was once again buzzing with Vikings as their operational attachments to the KRH in Ireland returned and Op Fresco drew to a close after the Firefighters were forced back to work after defeat on the picket line. With the companies back to strength the Vikings began to initiate the Army's conversion to BOWMAN, including the first operational field trial on Salisbury Plain in December. During this time the Battalion took advantage of



HQ Company team - winners of the Viking March and Shoot competition.



Capt Dobbin offers some technical kicking advice to former All Black Andrew Mertons.



COP training. Pte Randall getting his own back on Cpl Deakin.

having so many soldiers around by conducting a number of Inter-Company sporting events and a March and Shoot Competition. Battalion sporting success was measured by the Cricket Team winning the Infantry Cup, the Football Team winning the 4 Div First Division and the Orienteers coming second in the Army Championships. A (Norfolk) Company flew the flag on an exchange exercise to Italy, a select team disappeared to California to conduct BOWMAN hot weather trials and rogue Vikings even managed to infiltrate the New Zealand Army...

The Poachers found themselves split between their commitment to their fire fighting duties and deploying over half the Battalion to Afghanistan on Op Fingal. A quick turn around from fire fighting to Afghan training meant that B and C Company managed take over from A and D Company who were busy patrolling Kabul and training the Afghan National Army. There was also a select contingent of Poachers deployed further North in Masir-e- Sharif as the backbone to a multinational Provincial Reconstruction Team. As the tour drew to a close the Battalion prepared for the move to Ballykelly for their two year residential stint in Northern Ireland, which included the selection of a Close Observation Platoon.

Can You Remember?



A (**Norfolk**) Company in Italy on Exercise Ponte Vecchio.



Pte Burgess, Sgt Perry, LCpl Lawrence, LCpl Cripps and Pte Murphy.



Pte Houlden winning hearts and minds in Kabul.



Poacher Reconstruction Team - Masir-e-Sherif.



Poachers on patrol in Kabul.

1st Battalion The Vikings

Introduction by the Commanding Officer

Lt Col James Woodham writes:

I write this foreword having taken over command of the Vikings in early July and am thrilled to have the opportunity to 'take the helm' of this fine Battalion. I have found the Vikings to be in fine fettle, very well recruited and keenly looking forward to the next round of operations due to follow during the course of 2009.

It would be wrong not to mention upfront the uncomfortable number of soldiers and families that carry the scars of last year's tour of Afghanistan. We continue to see much of the families of those who were killed in action last year and enjoyed the opportunity to support them in their 100 Miles for 9 Smiles sponsored walk earlier in the summer. Of those injured last year, some have fought their way back to a level of fitness allowing them to return to work and a small number, because of the nature of the injuries, have decided that life outside the Army is the most appropriate course for them. The majority remain serving in the Battalion in the midst of cycles of treatment and recovery, working hard to achieve the best possible outcome. We remain dedicated to supporting all those injured last year. I wish to use this opportunity to thank all those who donated to the Afghanistan Memorial Fund. The fund has topped £330,000 which is way beyond the Battalion's original expectations. Whilst the fund is now closed to further donations, the money donated is being used to very good effect, the details of which can be seen in an article by Capt Alex Maclay on page 52. Anyone who wishes to make future donations should direct them towards the Royal Anglian Benevolent Fund which is administrated by RHQ The Royal Anglian Regiment.

With the memories of the Battalion's celebrations of Minden Day and the long summer leave becoming a distant memory, the Battalion is making final preparations for deployment on TESEX to be held on Salisbury Plain Training Area during the month of October. This exercise will be the capstone of our conversion to BULLDOG and is the first opportunity for the Battalion to exercise with its full complement of AFVs. Conversion has not been a particularly easy process having started from a position where we could count on one hand those members of the Battalion with recent AFV experience. We have enjoyed a great deal of help from the Driving and Maintenance Wing at Bovington in the training of our DMIs who have in turn been running near constant cadres qualifying the drivers and commanders the Battalion needs to be operationally effective.

During the summer, the companies have been conducting their own tactical training with BULLDOG and the Battalion HQ has completed the Combined Arms Staff Trainer

and Combined Arms Tactical Trainer. These superb training opportunities have given the Headquarters the chance to bed-in a new team and get rid of a few cob-webs. Now comes the big test of pulling it all together and integrating the additional elements which make up the 1 R Anglian Battlegroup.

Aside from the BULLDOG training there has been plenty of sport and adventurous training taking place across the Battalion. The rugby squad took part in a mini tour of East Anglia - playing three games in all put perhaps more importantly keeping the Regiment in the public eye. The Battalion's boxers trained hard and put on a very good display in the middle of the summer with the finals of the Inter Company Novice Boxing Competition being fought in the Army Boxing Centre in Aldershot; C (Essex) Company emerged victorious. There have been two very successful adventurous training expeditions. The first saw a small group of divers from the Battalion deploy to Gibraltar to learn or improve their current qualifications. Subsequently, a larger adventurous training event took place in Cornwall during which a significant proportion of the Battalion enjoyed activities such as rock climbing, surfing and mountain biking. Finally, the Battalion's Shooting Team, led by Capt Dave Robinson, had a successful run out at Bisley, with five of the team getting into the Army 100.

Following our return from TESEX the Battalion will swiftly transition to a strong focus on preparing for future operations. Current plans see C (Essex) Company deploying to Kosovo in March 2009 and the remainder of the Battalion warned for Op TELIC 14 with a possible deployment during May 2009. I am very conscious that the Poachers found themselves deploying to Iraq on their current tour in a very different role from that for which they had been prepared - similarly we need to remain flexible and comfortable with change!

Stabilis

A (Norfolk) Company Inter Company Competition: The 2 Miler

Cpl Smith, 2 (Kohima) Platoon

writes:

The Inter Company Competition was a two mile run carrying 20kg plus a weapon, with a 20 min time limit. It was held at Ballykinler Ranges which involved some cheeky hills.

A (Norfolk) Company had prepared by running back from the live firing ranges and the Public Order Village. We even found time to practice the range shoot, so we were confident and well prepared for the competition. Every man would be required to really graft in order to beat the other companies.

The competition itself had the first teams setting off very early in the morning - so early in fact that some of the guys had chosen not to have any breakfast. All teams were weighed in, completed the paperwork, warmed up and stretched off before they started.

The hardest part of the run was judging the time, as we didn't want to get any penalties for being over time, but not too quick to fatigue ourselves for the shoot. It was more often than not judged by an NCO and the men did well and kept to the pace set.

Most of our teams set off alongside B (Suffolk) Company teams and this gave 'The Fighting Ninth' lots of motivation to really push ourselves. More often than not our teams would pull away from the opposition and this gave a massive psychological boost for the shoot that lay ahead.

After lots of hard work the teams made it in with time to spare; they then dressed to the 500m point to start the shoot. We knew the range well and, after some top shooting from many of the guys, we finished and the competition was over.

With great shoots from Pte Ward (2 Platoon) who was the best Private, CSgt Love who claimed the Best Shot in the Battalion and



A (Norfolk) Company on the Firing Point.

The Vikings

Cpl Van Der Merwe's team who were the best in the competition, we were in a winning position. The rest of the Company was in confident mood and all of the men shot to the best of their potential. When the results were announced A (Norfolk) Company had clinched the competition!

Ex Celtic Avenger

Sgt Martin, 3 Platoon Sgt, writes:

Ex Celtic Avenger was the final stage of our training to qualify the Vikings to become the Northern Ireland Public Order Standby Battalion. The exercise took place in Northern Ireland at Ballykinler, where the facilities and standard of instruction from the experienced directing staff were to prove invaluable.

The last time that I underwent any form of Public Order training was during the Viking's tour of Londonderry in 1999-2001. Things have changed since then, especially the kit. The Robocop protective equipment has improved considerably and now includes feet, thigh, groin and upper arm protectors, designed to protect the areas exposed when using only a 4ft shield.

This leads me to my next point - the tactics have changed. 6ft shields are no longer used. Each man within the shield teams uses 4ft shields to aid mobility. The layout of the Platoon would be three ranks of four men which were controlled by the Platoon Commander. The ranks would operate in open order so as giving each man enough room to swing his baton when they reacted from behind the SNATCH vehicles

to disperse the crowd. We also employ a two man Counter Terrorist Team, ideally elevated and off to a flank, in an attempt to identify any potential threats. Firemen and baton gunners are required along with a reserve of up to four men working to the Pl Sgt to assist with casualty evacuation. The Platoon used the vehicles as much as possible to soak up any missiles being thrown and only use the blokes to react when the crowd were dispersing or ground needed to be taken.

The test exercise included three Company missions which were Containment, Dispersal and Clearance. These missions were both realistic and challenging and the blokes

really were up for it. An example of this was that our Platoon SOP was to let the braver individual CIVPOPs through the front row of shield men, where he was the dealt with by the reserve in something akin to a feeding frenzy. As you can imagine this didn't happen too often!

The control of the vehicles was down to me as Pl Sgt and proved to be a problem at times. We spoke to drivers using the PRR and numbered the vehicles so as not to confuse the situation when manoeuvring. Long gone are the days where the streets that you would advance down in this sort of training were straight and wide, making it quite easy. In Ballykinler there were obstacles and burning



The Fighting Ninth take on... one Clvvy.



The CSM's illegally parked car being moved.

The Vikings

vehicles making it difficult to move the four SNATCHs within the street. The casualty evacuation was a success and when a soldier went down from one of the shield teams, everyone would push forward of the injured person whilst the reserve moved in to collect him. The injured person would then be back loaded to the CSM at a pre-arranged RV.

On the whole the training was useful, blowing out the cobwebs when operating in a Public Order scenario. I would feel confident if faced with a real situation, should we have deployed to Northern Ireland. It's a dying skill and for many of the blokes it was the first time that they had done this sort of training which could, of course, be employed in other operational theatres.

B (Suffolk) Company Getting to Grips with Bulldog: A Platoon and Section Perspective

A Platoon Perspective

Lt Martin Driver writes:

If CT1 training was a little bit of an experiment where the platoons had to learn and adapt quasi-armoured drills to the BULLDOG concept, then CT2 was the application of that training on Salisbury

Plain. The aim was the integration of Platoon Tactical Drills into a Company framework over a series of objectives.

Whilst still developing and practicing low level skills (including harbour drills, hides, leaguers, musters and the inherent routine maintenance tasks), the platoons were able to ROC drill and rehearse the mechanics of Company Attacks, making full use of the freedom of movement afforded by the BULLDOG. Whilst it lacks the firepower and protection of a Warrior, it can still be driven close to an objective. However, just how close was a matter of some debate and some interesting phrases were coined as to how best employ this slightly ageing vehicle. Was it to be a Saxon plus or Warrior minus? As we were in slightly un-chartered territory with the BULLDOG, the Company refused to be a slave to any unsuitable doctrine. We adapted all the drills to maximise the attributes of the vehicle and to minimise any inhibiting factors in its employment.

Through the course of the five day CT2 exercise the platoons were able to conduct some low level training independent of the Company. This enabled the commanders to practice tactical vehicle movement and formations, whilst the soldiers undertook map reading revision. There was then the opportunity for the platoons to rigorously prepare their FIBUA and FIWAF skills.



6PI's Mr Morale, Pte Hill, full of energy to the end.

These are two of the most demanding and potentially confusing environments in which to operate; however success often relies on well practised skills, aggression and motivation. These training sessions gave the section commanders the opportunity to rehearse their SOPs and to ensure all the new soldiers were fully versed and competent. This was then placed into a Platoon framework and again allowed the SOPs to be rehearsed and, if needed, refined. Although this Platoon training was hard and at times relentless, it ultimately enabled the Company



Lt Luff looks on as the Company advances.

The Vikings

to conduct the three key BULLDOG training serials with much success: an Opposed Obstacle Crossing, a simulated Break-in and subsequent Company Objective in Imber village and a sequential Company Level Wood Clearance.

The BULLDOG is, however, not without its limitations. Momentum is lost slightly as a commander is needed in the vehicle before it can move (with inherent issues relating to the reorg phase) and there is little firepower integral to the vehicle. However, in true Viking fashion we took these problems and found ways to adapt them to the situation. The BULLDOG is surprisingly quiet which means a covert approach, within reason, is possible. Despite losing momentum by being in the hatch, commanders had a much better situational awareness when they debussed. Added to this, as more commanders become qualified, there are more options to share the responsibility of retrieving the vehicles. And if the ground is such that the lack of armament is an issue, then just be prepared to tab that bit further and have the guns ready to go!

Overall CT2 was an invaluable training exercise. It was able to test the commanders in their application and assimilation of appropriate armoured and dismounted/light role tactics; and served to integrate and train all the platoons in vehicle drills. However what made it an all round success was the hard work shown by all the soldiers. Once the cobwebs had been blown away they put in one hundred per cent. This hard work paid off and, although we identified areas for improvement, it means these can be rectified before TESEX and more importantly, before next year's deployment.

A Section Perspective

LCpl Luke Geater writes:

CT2 was a useful exercise as the Company now had sufficient BULLDOGS for each Platoon to be complete. This gave my Section the opportunity to train effectively as part of the Platoon and Company Group. The aim of the exercise for a section commander was to ensure that everybody was confident with the vehicle drills, that I was able to command the vehicle tactically and that low level skills (once we had debussed) were practised.

We realised from the previous CT1 exercise that armoured vehicles offer greater flexibility over our previous Saxon battlefield taxis when it comes to movement off-road. Many of the routine drills were the same, such as living from the vehicle and cam and concealment, but it also meant that new drills had to be learnt and practised. Two of the most important in my opinion were rapid tactical debussing and formation movement over the ground. The BULLDOG is not equipped to drive onto the position, but it can drive up to the edge. So we had to be able to approach quietly and then strike rapidly.

Once these two had been achieved, we were then able to take objectives and clear through woods and FIBUA villages

on foot. However, the issue with the BULLDOG is that it cannot move without a commander, and so momentum is lost as the vehicle commanders are also the ground commanders. At the debussing point time is lost as the commander has to detach himself from the vehicle and after the re-org the commanders have to breakaway and run back to collect the vehicles. However these are problems to which we will adapt.

Adventure Training Penhale: June 2008

CSgt Kitson, CQMS B (Suffolk)

Company writes:

Following a busy few months of Public Order, BULLDOG maintenance and training in low-level, infantry skills, B Coy and the wider Battalion were looking forward to a period of adventure training in Cornwall. Largely run internally, supplemented by a handful of civilian instructors, each Coy was allocated a week to do activities ranging from rock climbing to surfing. The Battalion's adventure training 'experts' were coerced - unsurprisingly, with little effort,

into running our own activities during the entire three week period, intermingling training with the occasional social outing into sunny Newquay.

The team consisted of Sgt 'Pondy' Lilley, WO2 'Paul' Culshaw, QMSI 'Scotty' Waddle, Cpl 'Smudge' Smith and me, CSgt 'Kitty' Kitson. We deployed to Penhale Camp in the early hours of 2 June. Sgt Lilley and I took the lead with the rock climbing activity, setting up both artificial and natural climbs, making use of the stunning coastline. We witnessed Elvis impressions on a number of occasions, where desperately shaking legs sought purchase on the wall and troops occasionally glued themselves to the cliff face, turning the requisite three points of contact into 23, including ears, teeth and even eyes. We hardened our hearts against those, with metres left to climb, pleading 'that's me at the top Colour...isn't it.....please?' - knowing that for adventure training to be effective, there must be an element of fear and risk. Still, the troops overcame their nerves and it must have proven fun on some level, as there have been several requests for the Battalion to start its own club; indeed the CO has now granted



Rock climbing on the cliffs at Penhale.

The Vikings

funding for the purchase of the Battalion's own climbing kits.

The next activity was kayaking, under the tutelage of Paul and Smudge. OC B (Suffolk) Coy, Maj Borgnis, took full advantage of the training and, with no lack of imagination, formed an unsteady pyramid by stacking the kayaks on top of one another. Leading from the front, he took command of the highest one and attempted to navigate his vessel across the lake, only to be met by a similar fate to the Titanic - with no iceberg required.

The last of the Battalion's self-run activities was mountain biking, making use of the Unit's own, top of the range, bikes. Throughout most of the three week period, this was led by Pte Roberts, allowing troops to take long leisurely rides into the country, with an extended pub lunch. This lasted until CSM B (Suffolk) Coy, WO2 Self, turned up. A keen mountain biker, he eagerly re-routed the Company's rides, making the most of the terrain, leading the troops on extended journeys, with more than a dash of adrenalin, to the accompanying screams of 'Sir one more hill please' and 'Come on sir, just an extra mile. Pub lunches are for the weak!' (trust me).

Several other activities were covered by Scotty, including surfing, fishing, golfing, and a personal favourite of his, coastal navigating. This unusual activity involved jumping into the sea, being swept in and out of caves and along cliff faces, in a torrent of spray, saltwater and dread, apparently along a pre-planned route and entirely safely.

Overall, those who attended the Battalion's AT Camp had a great time and escaped injury, the exception being the haemorrhaging of their pay through their own expenditure, living the high life in Newquay.

C (Essex) Company Getting to Grips with Bulldog

Sgt Lilley, 9 Pl Sgt, writes:

Well away from their comfort zone of dismounted operations, C (Essex) Company deployed on their first Company Level Exercise with BULLDOG AFVs at the end of July 2008. It was also the first run-out for the new CSM, two pl comds and all three pl sgts - the steep learning curve was clearly in sight.

After arriving at Westdown Camp, we took over the vehicles from A Company. We were then deeply saddened...the BVs didn't work! After PI ORBATs were tweaked, vehicles checked, weapons oiled and mags charged, we deployed into action led by 9 Platoon. A theme emerged immediately: a problem was identified, a solution was found, everyone learnt and then we carried on.

Whilst spending our first night with vehicles, we conducted battle prep for an attack onto a bridge site. Our plan was simple - get a foot hold on the friendly side of the bridge as quickly as possible, then use the manoeuvrability of the BULLDOGS



2Lt Granell (OC 10 Pl) trying to communicate with his BULLDOG.

to secure the far bank and create a buffer between the enemy and the bridge, before finally breaking out and clearing into depth. With communications hampering momentum, the OC used runners and crazy hands to keep the assault going. However, we swiftly moved into depth and swept through a prominent wood line as, having dismounted, platoon and section commanders were back doing what they do best.

By this stage the lads had started warming to their new vehicles and, after plenty of rehearsals, tactical cross country movement was eventually mastered. We therefore had a good move to a Zulu Muster and, apart from one vehicle finding an old battle trench, we arrived without a hitch. Once debussed from the vehicles we were again back in familiar territory. 10 Platoon went forward to secure the FUP, but came under contact from one brave enemy soldier in a tree, so H Hour moved forward. With the Company under the tight command of Maj Messenger, things happened quickly and the Company swept through Imber Village like a storm.

Now on a high, the Company completed a number of Advance to Contact battle runs. The importance of maintaining communications to ensure well coordinated and lethal attacks became very apparent. After clearing wood line after wood line, it was clear that the Company had grown in confidence and was now settling into a rhythm that seemed unstoppable. Uninitiated complex manoeuvres and associated doubt had now been transformed into well oiled drills and confidence.

The exercise was tough but realistic and it provided some valuable lessons for the private soldiers, as well as for those higher up. The Company started the exercise at a very basic level and learnt from start to finish the hard way, by trial and error, but gained a huge amount of experience in a very short time.

Inter-Company Boxing Champions 2008:

C (Essex) Company

WO2 (CSM) and Sgt Ferrand write:

On 23 June 2008 the Vikings' Inter-Company Boxing Competition Final was held in Aldershot. As expected the venue was crammed with screaming supporters, in particular those from C (Essex) Company, who were confident that their team would succeed - they were not to be disappointed!

Led by Sgt Ferrand and LCpl Paige, a Company Team was formed from scratch. Many of the lads had not boxed before, which made the task of turning them from absolute beginners into competent fighters, in a little over six weeks, a challenging one. Training was tough - plenty of gym, running and pad sessions, plus a number of training sessions with the Army Boxing Team in Aldershot, which paid dividends.

The first test for the boxers was the preliminary round. C Company performed extremely well as, of the ten fighters who fought in the prelims, seven went through to the final. Of particular note was Pte Facal's bout in which he fought extremely well and impressed everyone. As a reward, the boxers received a couple of days respite before the main fight night in Aldershot.

For the big night, the Aldershot Gym was transformed into a magnificent boxing arena by Sgt Maj Culshaw. Each of the Company's boxers was led on by a Viking in full battle armour, complete with battleaxe, and met with the war cry shout of "C, C, C Company". A summary of the C Company bouts is as follows: Pte Facal's opponent didn't make the weight so Facal was awarded the fight; Pte Todd's fight was a highlight of the night. At one point he was hit with a strong right and looked as though he was going down. The Company were

The Vikings



Pte Todd receives the Champion Company Boxing Trophy from the Brigade Commander.

held in suspense for a few seconds, but he managed to regain his composure and went on to win his fight, showing true grit and determination; LCpl Walker fought a very technically difficult opponent. However, he threw a powerful body blow which cracked his opponents ribs and forced the fight to end; Pte "Jon Coffee" Joseph was the heavyweight entry for the Company. At 95kg he was 30kg lighter than his opponent, but this didn't stop him. Showing true flare, Pte Joseph achieved a first round knock out; LCpl James was awarded the fight on points after a hard won three round fight, in which he displayed skill, in both attack and defence, against a very competent opponent; Pte Hilton and Pte Gibbs unfortunately lost their bouts, but both showed courage and determination to the last bell.

Congratulations must go to the whole boxing squad and training team for showing such a high degree of dedication and hard work. It was one of Maj Messenger's last events as OC and he was extremely proud of all who took part.

D (Cambridgeshire) Company A JAVELIN Det on CT2

Cpl Mercer, Javelin Platoon, writes:

As TESEX approaches, the Battalion has begun to move into a harder and more specific training regime. For D Company, this has meant time on a number of tasks



CT2 Training - Pte Smits and Burgess practise quick deployment drills.

ranging from afternoons spent doing ROC drills, going through the motions and drills in slow time, through CT2 training on SPTA, to a week spent in Warminster at the CATT facility, carrying out all drills through computer simulations.

The ISTAR group deployed on CT2 training from 14 - 18 July. In addition to the Recce and Sniper Platoons, the Javelin Platoon supplied a Section to provide an anti-armour capability. The week gave the ISTAR group an ideal opportunity to

The Vikings



Javelin PI CT2 Training - Cpl McGee and his Det settle in.

practice the skills needed for the Find and Fix functions; it also helped us practice the integration of a number of assets such as Recce, Anti-Tanks, Artillery and Mortars. We were able to practice a number of drills effectively, including the Advance to Contact, Obstacle Crossings, the Hand over of Enemy Positions between assets (in particular between FSGs) and the use of OS in co-ordinated strikes on enemy positions. The week was run in slow time and our deliberately NCO heavy Javelin Section saw the importance of anti-armour assets to both the ISTAR group and the Battle Group as a whole.

Difficulties that were encountered throughout the week included teething problems with the BULLDOG for, like all other sub-units, we still had not grasped fully its implications or potential. From basics such as packing of kit, right up to

manoeuvre across the battle space, we learnt a lot throughout the week and are therefore in an much stronger position going into TESEX. There is still much to learn and the first few days of TESEX will be spent tying down any final issues and problems. But once fully integrated into the capability of the BULLDOG, the Javelin Platoon can only become more flexible and stronger for it.

Minden Day 2008

Capt Ormiston Writes:

Minden Day celebrations took place on 24 July 08 - earlier than usual this year to account for leave. The format was traditional with Gunfire at 0600hrs, followed by CO's Fancy Dress PT. The more amusing outfits on show included Cpl Nicholls' animal thong and Cpl Toynton's clown.

Breakfast in the messes followed before



D Coy line up on the Minden Day Parade.

the Minden Day Parade and Presentation of Roses. The Minden Band performed a number of classics throughout the parade, which also included the presentation of a number of Op HERRICK awards to members of the Battalion. These were presented by Maj Gen Sutherell, whose speech emphasised the importance of the Regimental Family in supporting the Battalion; this was particularly well received by the large crowd made up of family and friends.

The afternoon saw the main activities on the Battalion square, with a fete and



The Family Fete on Minden Day.

The Vikings

fairground rides ably supported by excellent but more traditional stands run by the companies. Attendance at the stocks was good throughout, with all the usual suspects (and in particular the QM(T)) drawing a crowd. This was interspersed with another performance by the Minden Band before the Corps of Drums, in concert with the Corps of Drums of the Fusiliers, performed an outstanding Beating Retreat.

The Band Kingtastic were recalled following their performance at Minden Day 2006 and put on another excellent show at the evening All Ranks Party. The marquee was packed right until the end, with C Coy in particular staying en masse to say goodbye to outgoing OC, Maj Phil Messenger. It was a good finish to a good day and allowed us to celebrate our proudest Battle Honour in the appropriate manner.

Viking Rugby Tour

Capt Olly Ormiston writes.....again:

Following a successful Inter-Company 10s Tournament in March, the CO authorised a tour for the Squad to East Anglia from 1 - 7 September 08. With a number of current and ex-Vikings playing in the area, and the current high profile of the Battalion, there were a number of clubs keen to play us. The aspiration was to play teams that were slightly better than us, in order that the team would be better prepared for the upcoming season. Other commitments within the Battalion prevented us taking all our top players, but this permitted us to 'blood' several new players within our 30



Rugby Tour - After!

man squad.

The program was a tough one, with three games played over five days. Around this we would be training and trying to squeeze in some of the more traditional rugby tour activities. The first game was against Ipswich YMs. A raw squad, ably led by CSgt Shane Head, mixed age and experience with youth and vigour and, although there was enthusiasm in abundance, it was clear that we were a scratch team. At times the play was frantic, but it produced end to end rugby that was appreciated by the crowd.

A lot was learnt - Pte Cain, for example, showing a real aptitude for propping. The game was close, with our inexperience of playing together being the main reason for a narrow defeat.

Wymondham RFC had a fearsome reputation in the local area but we were determined to learn the lessons from the previous game. We wanted to play the game we knew we could, at our pace, and impose our 'strike' players, such as Pte Samui, on the opposition. The result was another end to end game, but once again the opponent's superior



Rugby Tour - Before.

The Vikings

back moves often left us grabbing for air, despite the best efforts of the outstanding Pte Maritiro. When we did secure ball, we were able to run hard at the opposition and although we again lost, all agreed that we could hold our heads high.

The team really targeted our third and final game against Thurston RFC. There was a feeling now that we had gelled as a team and knew each others' strengths. We were a touring side, desperate to claim a victory, in a battle against a well-trained and drilled team, going into a season with high expectations. We gave everything, but it was obvious that this was a team that had played three games of intense rugby in five days. Despite the sore bodies out on the pitch, each man went through the pain barrier time and time again. Sadly, we closed the tour on another loss, but it was clear that the Battalion has some real rugby talent - so it was an apt swansong for WO2 Rackham, having given two decades of rugby to the Vikings. We now look forward to playing in the Army Community Cup with the experience of some tough games under our belt.

Headquarter Company Communications Update

Capt Alex Maclay, RSO, writes:

It has now been five years since the Battalion became digitised and conducted the initial field trials. Everybody involved will remember the time spent parked outside Westdown Camp trying to communicate with voice and data. Now the dust has settled and the Battalion has been at a steady state for the last few years, it is an opportune time to look at what BOWMAN has given us, and what we can expect in future upgrades to the BCIP (BOWMAN Communications Infrastructure Platform) Programme.

The main point to get across is that BOWMAN works and is an improvement on CLANSMAN. Those who have served more than five years will still remember using BATCO and veiled speech to get the message across in a secure manner. With the cryptography used by the BOWMAN system, this is now a thing of the past and has increased tempo considerably. On the whole the radios are better; however one must always recognise that physics doesn't change, so a dead spot will remain so far as long as line of sight communications systems are used.

There are still limitations, but it is good to see that many issues identified during the trials have been changed and improvements have been made. The main problem remains the robustness of equipment. On Op HERRICK 6, when the radios were used in a high intensity environment, it was astonishing how many radios were passing through the CQMS' store for repair. Fortunately for us, 2nd Line was in Camp Bastion as well, so the turn around was very quick. I assume it was not so efficient for those outside Bastion who were dependent on the helicopter service.

The lack of robustness and the number

of radios being written off has caused a 'BOWMAN hole'. There is not enough equipment to support operations, high readiness and training events. Whole Fleet Management would help relieve this issue, but with no formal procedures the CIS PI CQMS had to travel around the UK, including Northern Ireland, to pick up the equipment required for TESEX. This is inefficient and, until a formal pool of BOWMAN exists, we will continue to waste valuable time and resources moving this equipment around.

BOWMAN data messaging has been a constant source of problems. The current version of BOWMAN, BCIP4f, is not stable enough to support the large movement of data over a radio net. This is due to change with the upgrade to BCIP5, which should start in 2009 across the Army. This upgrade can be equated to Windows MS DOS upgrading to Windows XP. The increase in capability should allow the sending of large data packets and collaborative working on Operational Staff Work in BGHQ. However, experience has taught users to manage expectation and wait and see what the upgraded system will provide.

BOWMAN is a complicated system, especially when working in vehicles. There is a constant training bill to ensure that there is no skill fade in the users. This may relieve the pressure currently placed upon Company detachment commanders, as they are the subject matter experts. All ranks are required to engage with the system and learn how to use it correctly and to its full potential.

In conclusion, BOWMAN works and provides secure speech to the Battle Group. The issues that were identified at the start are being rectified, and there is a trend spotting system in place. This is still a very new system and will constantly need to be upgraded. The next upgrade should provide more reliable data transfer and improvements to the combat application. There are still problems that will take time and money to fix. It is in everybody's interests to ensure the system works and any failures are reported correctly to ensure any trends are identified and solved.

Seaview and The Infantry Regatta 2008: Vikings Take To The Sea

WO2 Nick Perkovic, AGC (SPS), writes:

For the first time in many years 1 R ANGLIAN entered two crews in the Infantry Keel Boat Regatta at Seaview, on the Isle of Wight. Led by the Bn 2IC, Maj Charlie Calder, six members of the Battalion made their way to join the annual Infantry Sailing Regatta, held at the prestigious Seaview Sailing Club, east of Ryde. A mixture of big boat sailors, with one dinghy sailing lady and two novices, were to represent the Battalion, against fearsome competition across the Infantry, including a ringier or two.



Lt Verity Morris, AGC Det Comd, ashore for a break.



WO2 Nick Perkovic, RAWO, at the helm of the Viking B Craft.

Our crews were as follows:

Vikings A

Maj Charlie Calder (Helm)
Lt Verity Morris AGC (SPS)
Cpl Stu Parker

Vikings B

Capt Tom Coleman
WO2 Nick Perkovic AGC (SPS)
LCpl Ben Blewett

After an early start from Elizabeth Barracks, both teams made the Race Briefing and took control of their vessels. Due to the quantity of crews a number of shifts from craft to craft took place. Weather conditions were perfect: Easterly with sea state 2 - 3; most importantly spinnakers were not permitted! The evening was spent conducting a post-race debrief in a local hostelry over dinner and a beverage.

On the second day results were mixed: the sea state and wind freshened and several collisions occurred in the fleet but not, it is emphasised, a Viking crewed craft! LCpl Ben Blewett conquered an attack of 'mal de mer,' to produce sterling efforts as a novice crew.

Over the two days both crews worked hard and, although in the final placing neither the Viking A or B Crew were in the top 5, the B crew were pleasantly surprised to be awarded the accolade of 'most improved crew' and the much coveted wooden spoon has since been engraved to that effect.

Vikings come from the sea. With the potential currently aboard in this Battalion, and a CO, Ops Officer and RAWO, all who are passionate off-shore sailing men, those who took silver this year should look to their laurels and keep a weather eye open to port - next year will be serious!

The Vikings



Helen Gray, Pearl Thrumble, Jan Hawkins and Chris Bonner.

A Hundred Miles For Nine Smiles

*Father Alex Strachan CF (RC), Padre
1st Battalion, writes:*

In a recent letter to a Viking mother, General Sir Richard Dannatt acknowledged that it is the, 'families who bear the lion's share of the anguish... of operational deployment'. Many

Viking households experienced anguish in 2007. All the more remarkable, then, that from among those worst affected, the parents of nine men killed on Op HERRICK 6, a remarkable idea should be born.

Christine Bonner, mother of the late Cpl Darren Bonner, wanted to raise cash for the already highly successful Memorial Fund, by walking one hundred miles, beginning

from Pirbright, and finishing at the Imperial War Museum at Duxford, the likely future location of the Royal Anglian Memorial. Members of the CIS Platoon, in which Darren had been a much loved member, immediately offered their support. Cpl 'Dinger' Bell seized the initiative; despite a busy work schedule, he closed the admin circle, ensuring a mixed military-civilian



Crossing Hertfordshire with heavy buckets.

The Vikings

group could concentrate on the walk without additional worries.

After discussion, it was agreed we should finish, instead, at Duxford Parish Church, due to the Air Show coinciding with our planned arrival; and that, with Mr and Mrs Hicks' approval, we should begin walking from the grave of Captain David Hicks MC, in Brookwood Military Cemetery.

So it was, on the slightly damp morning of 7 July, that the new CO, Lt Col James Woodham MC, addressed the walkers prior to departure. Beforehand, 'the Mums' had been interviewed live on national television - broadcasters would follow all the way - and we had prayed that Almighty God might bring to completion this brave and generous effort. Finally, the CO assured us all of his support - and off we went!

Wearing distinctive, 'Minden' inspired, red or yellow t-shirts, bearing the legend '100 Miles For Nine Smiles' on the front, and the nine names on the back, we hot-footed over the M3, north, towards Windsor. Straggling was inevitable, but those who wanted to could spend hours talking, or in silence, building friendships, and expressing fierce loyalty to the Nine. One mother suffered a fractured toe early on - but finished all 120 miles. Humour bordering on the insane kept morale at acceptable heights, while the generosity of the Public towards our cause never ceased to amaze.

All the lads, including LCpl 'Teddy' Ruecker MC, were never backward in coming forward where people and their purses were concerned. On one day alone, over £1,100 was dropped into our buckets. Pub landlords sometimes opened their doors

early, to slake our collective thirst; at least once it was free pints all round! Tesco kindly supplied free snack food every day.

It was noticeable, occasionally, that one or other of the family members might begin having a bad day - but that emotional support, sometimes sympathy, sometimes a laugh, sometimes just a hug or a listening ear, was freely forthcoming from among the Pilgrims. The walking, although blessed with fair weather, was a test for many who took part, but its associated discomfort was accepted. Some even understood the walk to be a self-emptying, or a penance, but above all a tribute to Chris, George, Darren and Alex; Tony, David, Aaron, Robert and John.

Across Hertfordshire's fields and highways, all the families were represented, as was the whole Battalion. Our incursion into Cambridgeshire was the same, getting ever nearer, slowly, surely. By now, £30,000 had been donated. Swooping overhead, a flight of Spitfires, a Messerschmitt 109 and an exhilarating P51 Mustang, opened our reception, the finish almost in sight.

Duxford village displayed all the characteristics of a classic 'welcome home'. The Royal British Legion stood with banners flying; Air Cadets, villagers and parishioners lined both the pavements; the Minden Band quintet played us all the way in. After lavish free refreshments, the local vicar opened his church doors to us. Filling the pews, we gave thanks to Christ in prayer and song, revitalised in the spirit of ancient England's pilgrims. At Walsingham and Canterbury the restless found peace. Now at Duxford, too, minds and bodies stood in joyful stillness.

One Hundred Miles for Nine Smiles forged a turning point for many. Despite the appalling burden of bereavement, the possibility of new life no longer seemed so far away.

1 R Anglian Afghanistan Memorial Fund

Capt Alex Maclay writes:

The 1 R Anglian Afghanistan Memorial Fund was born of a desire by members of the Battalion to do something to ensure that there would be a lasting memorial to those who died in Afghanistan and that the wounded and families of the those killed could be supported. Nobody could have predicted the level of support from the Regimental Family, the public and media in East Anglia and in the area of the Battalion's base in Pirbright. The initial aim was to raise £10,000 - this was quickly passed and the fund now stands at a staggering £328,000.

Whilst much of this money has been raised through personal donations, there have been a number of high profile events which have added substantially to the fund. Ross Kemp kindly hosted a charity auction which raised in excess of £10,000 in just 45 minutes; there have been a number of collections made during football matches in East Anglia and, most recently, a sponsored walk "100 Miles for 9 Smiles". The walk was the idea of Christine Bonner, Mother of Cpl Darren Bonner, who was killed in action during the tour. It was undertaken by many of the families, friends and colleagues of the 9 Royal Anglian soldiers killed, including



Pte Matt Woollard surrounded by the ladies.

The Vikings



Cpl Ward receives a cheque from the MD of Greene King Brewery.

several who suffered serious injury. This walk alone raised in excess of £30,000 and the money continues to come in from people around the World keen to demonstrate their support to the Battalion.

The fund is already being used to good effect and to date over £19,000 has been allocated to a variety of projects providing help to our wounded soldiers. We have been able to purchase an orthopaedic bed for a soldier who was wounded in the back; we have paid for driving lessons and a test for a soldier who lost a limb, allowing him to regain his independence and ability to drive himself; computer software has been bought for a soldier with a serious brain injury, helping him to recover some of his cognitive functions.

We do unfortunately have some soldiers who are likely to be medically discharged as a result of their injuries. We have been able to use the Memorial Fund to pay for courses, allowing these soldiers to retrain and thereby making them more employable for when the time is right for them to start a new life.

Planning is underway for the building of a lasting memorial to members of the Royal Anglian Regiment killed on duty. A significant sum of money has been allocated from the Afghanistan Memorial Fund for this Regimental project. The memorial, which will be built at the Imperial War Museum Duxford, will feature as its centrepiece a large bronze statue of a soldier patrolling in Afghanistan. Additionally, a brass memorial plaque to each soldier killed in Afghanistan has been commissioned and they are in the process of being placed in locations of the families' choosing.

The Battalion and those who have received support from the Memorial Fund, are extremely grateful for the generosity shown by all those who have and continue to donate towards the fund. The Commanding Officer

has asked to use this opportunity to pass his sincere thanks to those who contributed and those who continue to support the Battalion in all that it does.

Battlefield Tour to Normandy

9 - 15 June 2008

2Lt Granell, 10 Platoon,

C (Essex) Company, writes:

On 6 June 1944 over 130,000 troops aided by 7,000 ships staged one of the greatest amphibious assaults in history. Operation Neptune, the initial landing phase of Operation Overlord, deployed troops along a stretch of the Normandy coastline and

signified the start of the Nazi's downfall.

On 9 June 2008 a number of Vikings, aided by a coach and a P&O ferry, left Pirbright to travel to France and undertake a five day Battlefield Tour of the Normandy landings. Many of those on the tour, including the author, had little understanding of the scale or the enormity of the events that had taken place 64 years ago. What we learnt over a few days was not only historically fascinating, but also provided us with an understanding of where many modern tactics and doctrine evolved from.

A historical background of events was provided by Dr Duncan Anderson, Head of War Studies at RMA, who majored on the evolution of tactics and doctrine. He used the fighting that took place in an area known as the Bocage as an example. The terrain was split into football pitch sized fields surrounded by thick vegetation, thus providing the Germans with an excellent defensive position. When the American 115th Infantry Battalion began their assault on 15 June 1944 they suffered heavy casualties, and by the end of the first day the Battalion was considered combat ineffective. Over the course of the following weeks, new tactics were developed in the field to ensure that the Infantry and tanks worked in unison. This relationship developed into one of the earliest examples of combined arms warfare, incorporating close air support, artillery, tanks and infantry all working closely together.

To reinforce history lessons those attending the tour used their own knowledge and experience to discuss the way in which command, control and planning has developed. This was explored through a presentation led by Captain Kelly at the Hillman Strongpoint, 4km South of Sword Beach - the landing location of British forces. A key point regarding tactics was brought out at this point. From the beach the ground



Looking West along Omaha Beach.

The Vikings

gently rises and gives good fields of view and fire to the enemy from the hilltop. The British initially launched sequential attacks in waves as opposed to using simultaneity, thus allowing the Germans to refurbish and reorganise. Subsequent simultaneous attacks placed increased pressure on the Germans and eventually led to success.

During the tour we also managed to study other significant events such as the assault on Point du Hoc and the American landings on Omaha beach and visit a number of war memorials.

The Battlefield Tour gave an interesting insight to the warfare of our forefathers and highlighted the link to the modern tactics and doctrine we use today. Particular thanks should be given to Dr Anderson who gave up his time to educate us and Captain Clark who organised the Tour.

Viking Motorcycle Club Normandy Trip:

02 - 06 June 2008

Maj Phill Blanchfield, QM, writes:

During Op HERRICK 6 a few members of the Battalion put together the idea of travelling to Europe on motorcycles during a leave period. As the months passed and final details were arranged, it made sense



The beach where the Essex Regiment came ashore in the first wave.

to combine the trip to Europe with a look at the Normandy Beaches. Thus the plan unfolded: we would ride through France and visit the sites in the Normandy region. The trip was largely self funded by those attending, but a grant was given to those members of the Battalion who expressed a

wish to go. With all the detail of train times and campsites booked, 15 members of the Viking Motorcycle Club met at 23.59hrs on 1 June in Pirbright.

Day 1 - (Man Test Monday): We departed at 0001hrs on 2 June and rode to Folkestone in order to catch the 0250hrs shuttle to



On the Hillman Bunker at the Suffolk Memorial.

The Vikings



Lunch stop in Arromanches.

Calais. Maj Chelsea Hall decided on route he wanted to tour Ashford and re-live some of his youth, so he split the group and rode round Ashford looking for fuel. Eventually the 15 members of the group RV'd and boarded the train for the short hop to Calais. On arrival at Calais the weather was wet and foggy, so not good for biking, but undeterred we set off towards Abbeville. As dawn broke the weather got steadily worse and heavy rain was to remain with us for the 380 mile trip south. After lunch we moved on to Le Havre and crossed the River Seine at the Honfleur bridges, with LCpl Murton leading. It was then onto Caen where Sgt Heal lost the sole of his boot and Cpl Watts presented the French Police with a fine display of motorcycle tricks and acrobatics. From Caen we pushed onto Bayeux, then to the Campsite at Port e Bessin, ideally situated for the visits to the beaches. 380 miles and 16 hours on the move complete, hence Man Test Monday.

Day 2 - Bayeux: The weather on day two was again very wet, with heavy drizzle turning to a downpour, so we decided to visit the Museums in Bayeux. First we saw the Memorial Museum to the Battle of Normandy, then moved on to see the Tapestry that is now nearly 1,000 years old. After a bit of culture and a walk round Bayeux, sampling coffee and cuisine French style, the weather cleared a little and we moved to visit the small fishing village of Port e Bessin. The village is small but quaint and from here there are good views of Arromanches and along towards Omaha beach.

Day 3 - Beach trip: At last the sun broke through and the roads dried quickly. The

night before Maj Hall took a recce party forward to recce the route to Omaha and Point Du Hoc; a good job they did as the roads were wet and muddy. The whole group, having been briefed on the road situation, blasted along the coast road to Point Du Hoc turning many heads on the way. On day three we visited Point Du Hoc, Omaha Cemetery and Beach, and Gold, Juno and Sword Beaches; we also visited Arromanches, the site of the floating Mulberry harbours. Sword Beach was of special interest to Cpl John Pratt as his Grandfather was a member of 4 Cdo Bde which landed there on 6 June 1944. At each location a quick brief was given as to what actually happened in 1944, then individuals were left to explore in detail and picture for themselves the carnage of 1944. There was also ample time for photographs, discussions and points of view to be raised, thereby putting the operation into perspective.

Day 4 - Hillman and Pegasus Bridge: As the ride down was long, the decision was made that the return journey would be split with a stay around Dieppe for a night. On route to Dieppe we visited Hillman which, being a memorial to the Suffolk Regiment, was of special interest to all members of the group. The size of the bunkers and the difficulty of the task was put into perspective once seen for ourselves. Again, and as with all locations, plenty of time was taken to explore and take photographs and put into perspective what actually happened in 1944. From the Hillman site we rode onto Pegasus Bridge and heads turned as the 15 bikes turned up. It was at Pegasus Bridge that the younger members of the group realised it actually had nothing to do with

the Parachute Regiment, and those that flew the gliders did so with a precision and calmness that would be difficult to emulate today. Once we had finished at Pegasus Bridge we followed the coast road North, back over the Honfleur bridges, and on to a small campsite just south of Dieppe, where we spent the night.

Day 5 Dieppe to Pirbright: From Dieppe we followed the coast road North to Boulogne. From here the group split - some went up the A16 to Calais, others continued along the coast road and, after a little confusion at the Euro Tunnel site in Calais, we all managed to get on an earlier train and RV'd in Folkestone, before heading back to Pirbright.

In summary the trip was a great success, enjoyed by all. Not only did we visit the Battlefields of Normandy and enhance our knowledge of our Regimental history, but we also sampled the French culture and improved our motorcycle riding skills. All 15 members that deployed, regardless of previous experience, are now considerably more confident and able riders, thus making them safer and more aware on an ever increasingly busy British road system.

Exercise Submerged Viking

WO2 Collins writes:

Exercise Submerged Viking was the end result of planning which began whilst on OP HERRICK 6; it took place 9 - 20 June 08. It was a Level 3 Sub Aqua Expedition to Gibraltar tasked to take nine soldiers, of any rank, train them from novice to ocean diver, then give them the opportunity to gain valuable experience by putting their skills to good use in warm, clear, waters.

Preparations and training began in May. The eight soldiers and one officer from across the Battalion began their theory and pool training on Wednesday afternoons and evenings, with myself being the Instructor that had to inflict death by PowerPoint on them! Luckily it was only over three Wednesdays so I hope that the damage was kept to a minimum.

The trip out to Gibraltar proved very painless, but already the thought of soldiers in a tourist area with cheap booze filled me with dread, especially as we were being accommodated in the Officers' Mess next to a military police station! Once in Gibraltar we were met and guided around by four dock staff who proved to be a real asset with the running of this exped.

The first day was, as expected, the most frustrating, with the take over of kit and boats before we could go out to begin our diving. The time taken though was worth it when the first dive took place and the troops took their first breaths in open water to complete some of their open water skills. By day three, eight of the nine novice divers had completed their Open Water assessment dives and were now Ocean Divers. This

The Vikings



The team on the Rock.

allowed them to buddy up with each other and begin leading each other on the more interesting dives around the coast. Sadly, Pte Green was unable to continue due to an ear problem. However he remained very active in helping and assisting the Exped whenever possible, and that was to his credit.

The diving was good, but the opportunity to experience the night life was too much to resist for some; so inevitably, the RIB ride out to the dive site in the morning would

consist of a story or two of the previous evening's antics (Lt Powell)!

Halfway through the Exped all diving had to stop because of the effects of diving continuously over multiple days, so we booked a guided tour of the Rock that was conducted by a WO2 from the Gibraltar Regiment, who took us deep into the Rock where the tourists aren't allowed to go. Even those who at first were a little sceptical about this trip found themselves enjoying

the opportunity to scramble, climb and walk through this maze of tunnels.

By the end of the exped it was good to see how the nine novices had now become eight ocean divers with a good amount of experience that has set them up ready to continue their training to sports diver, and also to see them make the most of the opportunity of going away.

The exped was without doubt a success, and all members that took part were a credit to themselves and the Battalion, by their behaviour, conduct and teamwork throughout.

200th Anniversary Of The Peninsular War Commemorations 16-22 August 2008

*Capt Martin, OC Recce Platoon,
writes:*

"Any volunteers for an all expenses paid battlefield tour to Portugal for seven days?" Of course, I took it upon myself as the International Liaison Officer, to ensure that this trip would run smoothly. Even though it would be during the last two weeks of our summer leave, I managed to draw together a team of seven soldiers from B and D Company. It was not until five hours after the Battalion had fallen out for summer leave did I get a call from the Ops Officer to say I had funding. There was very limited information about what the tasking involved and it was only once the team arrived in Lisbon that our hosts



Submerged Vikings.

The Vikings



Capt Pete Martin and the Party at Vimeiro.

were able to inform us of the requirements. I had managed to piece together some of the likely taskings from numerous phone calls to the Defence Attache in Portugal. During one such conversation we were asked if we had access to period costumes to take part in a Commemoration Parade. Already I was wondering what type of battlefield tour would require such uniforms. I was curious to say the least.

Due to the lack of information and not knowing exactly where we would be staying, coupled together with last minute flight limitations, the team arrived in Faro, on the Algarve. Immediately after getting through immigration controls and sorting out two bags (belonging to Ptes Murray and Nicholls of Recce Platoon) that hadn't arrived, the team was handed a cool beer from the local tourist authority. All in all, a good start to the trip. We then located our host Captain Andrade Pereira of the Regimento De Engenharia No 1. It was a long drive to Lisbon where we would be accommodated, but it was pleasant to take in the changing scenery. After arriving it became clear that there would be three battlefield tours, all involving a commemoration ceremony. The battlefield tour took place and involved the battlefields of Rollica, Bosaco Ridge and Vimeiro. Additionally we had a trip around the numerous military museums in Lisbon. Cpl Kennedy (B Coy) organised most of the social engagements during the battlefield tour in Lisbon.

Although the Battalion's former Regiments were not involved in the 1808 Peninsular Campaign, the Battlefield Tour of Rollica, Bosaco Ridge and Vimeiro were very interesting. At the Battlefield Tour of Rollica (17 Aug 1808), a short Commemoration Parade was conducted. LCpl Geater (B Coy) - who had spent most of the night before experiencing the night life in Lisbon - thoroughly enjoyed the Parade. On the Vimiero Battlefield, Portuguese National Television broadcast the Commemoration Parade. The history of the Battle of Vimiero (21 Aug 1808) is as follows: it was conducted by Sir Arthur Wellesley, the Duke of Wellington, with the aim to land reinforcements at the Maceira River and continue the advance. At Vimeiro, from a force of 18800 British and Portuguese, only 720 casualties were sustained. In contrast, French losses were estimated at over 2000 from a force of 13,050. The success of the Battle of Vimeiro, led to the march towards Lisbon and set the conditions for the rest of the Peninsular War Campaign. Other excursions led military train spotters Cpls Toynton and Leighton (D Coy) to become very excited by the trip to a military museum in Coimbra, where they found some tank hulks in the back yard. They quickly set about collecting serial numbers. We were also hosted by the Portuguese Infantry Battle School on the final day, where we were able to swap experiences.

The battlefield tour was a great opportunity

to find out about the battles that took place during the Peninsular Wars. Additionally the team learnt about Portugal's culture, traditions and the Portuguese Army. We were hosted extremely well for the duration and at times it was humbling to see the lengths that our hosts would go to and we are extremely grateful to the Portuguese Army for being excellent hosts. The team thoroughly enjoyed the Army issued wine with each meal (probably not a good thing to adopt over here with the current operational environment). Our tour to Portugal was the first for five years, it was a great success and I can recommend it to anyone who has the chance to experience Portugal.

A Private's Perspective on the Peninsular War Commemorations

Pte Murray, Recce Platoon, writes:

I decided to volunteer for the trip to Portugal as it was sold as a cultural trip involving copious amounts of booze. Not knowing at the time what we would be doing within Portugal, it was only when we arrived that our Portuguese host, Captain Pereira, informed us what was planned for us. The tour was going to concentrate on three main areas - the Battles of Rollica, Busaco Ridge and Vimeiro, which all took place in 1808.

At the Rollica Battlefield, the day began

The Vikings

with a short Commemoration Parade. Private Nicholls and I weren't able to take part as our bags had been lost by the airline. So we acted as photographers for the day. Our bags finally turned up on day three. Most of our days were spent riding around to different museums and battle sites. Often a boozy lunch at an Army Brigade would be included. The food was quite random, but the wine more than made up for it. We learnt most about the battles from British historians who were also there, as most of the presentations were in Portuguese and very long. Cpl Leighton's weapon knowledge was also greatly appreciated in the museums.

The last battlefield tour, Vimeiro, proved to be a local spectacle with a high turn out of national television news teams. The whole site had had a new museum and viewing area built to commemorate the Battle. By this stage of the week we had indulged in a lot of Lisbon's nightlife, so standing to attention in the Portuguese sun was proving to be difficult. Our drill remained sharp and I think the RSM would have been proud. The day concluded with a visit to the Portuguese Infantry Battle School. Here we had our last traditional meal of fish, meat, and rice and more wine - it was a great way to end the tour.

It was comforting to see soldier issues are similar in Portugal. Our hosts had worked really hard to make us feel welcome which made the trip very enjoyable.

Viking Colour Party deploy to commemorate Estonian Independence Day: My Estonian Experience

LCpl Green, Recce Platoon, writes:
There I was, sitting in the Recce store. I was looking forward to another day of vehicle maintenance when Capt Martin walks in: "Greeny, what are you up to next weekend? Fancy going to Estonia?". Hmm, let me think, "Yes please" I replied. It turned out that Estonia was celebrating its 90th Anniversary of independence and requires a Colour Party to represent the UK. Luckily, enough of our Battalion has some experience of working with the Estonian's Scout Battalion in Helmand Province last summer.

Capt Martin, WO2 Ramm and I, left Stansted airport at 0630 and arrived in Estonia at 1130 Estonian time. We were promptly met by a couple of members of the Estonian Women's Defence Force who guided us to our hotel and gave us a quick brief on the next few day's activities. We were in good time as the first parade practice wasn't until 1800 the next day. So, we set about conducting a recce of Tallinn, the Estonian capital. Capt Martin had previously spent time working and training the Estonian army, so he had a good knowledge of where to go and what to see. We got some of the



The Colour Party in Estonia.

sightseeing out of the way, which included visiting some of the old battlements and castle remains that surround the city. Then we met up with Lt Col Rupert Lucas, who is the Special Defence Advisor to Estonia. He gave us a quick ground brief and some useful intelligence on where to go that evening. Himself a Viking, we brought him up to date on the Battalion's activities. At the same time we were able to sample the local ale, which continued for the rest of the evening. We also had a meal at Troika, the local Russian restaurant. Starting with gherkins and ice cold vodka, beer was also on the menu. The meal was complimented with dancing girls and local music. The first night was amazing; needless to say there were a few sore heads in the morning.

The following day the party had a quick look around the rest of the sights in Tallinn. At 1800 the first parade practice took place and this was a good opportunity to meet the other 15 nations taking part. It was a pretty simple task. All that was required was marching to a line in the road, a quick right turn and then a march past the President. Simple?...no! The main problem was that the parade was taken in Estonian, so we had a very helpful Estonian soldier behind us shouting "Go!" and other random words often used in British drill movements. After a few attempts and four hours of waiting, the parade RSM (or equivalent) was happy and everyone moved to the barbeque area for some authentic Estonian cuisine. It was

actually very nice. Upon returning to the hotel, a large fireworks display was set up and this provided the entertainment into the early hours.

Parade day! Getting up, I squeezed into my Number 2s and boarded the coach for the parade ground. The parade ground was north of Tallinn, along the coast and was quite picturesque. A quick photo was taken of all the nations' colour parties on the parade. The British contingent was at the back which WO2 Ramm wasn't happy with. The parade began and so did the rain. It was interesting to see how the Estonians do parades - very ex Soviet block. The Estonian troops were there with all their webbing, helmets, individual weapons of various natures, GPMGs and Carl Gustavs for the new guys. Those individuals didn't look happy. Overall the parade went very well and I was impressed with the standard of drill. There was one mishap involving the American Colour Party moving off to early. Obviously, we were rigid in our drill movements and had some admiring comments from the other nations. After the parade we set off into Tallinn to enjoy the towns numerous drinking establishments and breathtaking women (I am sure they lock the ugly ones away). In the evening we spent some time at Lt Col Lucas's house drinking just a few ports. Overall the trip was amazing and I would recommend a visit to anyone who has a chance to go over there.

2nd Battalion The Poachers

Lt Col Simon Browne writes:

I write this with the end of Op TELIC 12 now in sight. Not many chickens are being counted, we are Poachers after all, but it is not a bad time to take stock of what the Battalion has been through during its latest tour in Southern Iraq. In so many ways this has been a tour not quite like any other. The pace, and scale of change we have been part of has been staggering, and I still stand by earlier observations that the Poachers have played a disproportionate part in all of this. They have been true trailblazers in the art of MiTTing. We have been presented with a once in a life time opportunity here to make a real difference. The Iraqi Army were in just the right place, right state and right stage of their development to really benefit from a good honest dose of tough love. But as with every golden opportunity the window within which to exploit it is always fleeting, and it was exclusively Poachers who got to them first and set the conditions for the success that I see every day. They have done this with a quite extraordinarily flexible approach to operating. We are doing things now I would have thought impossible during the build up to the tour, and much of what we do now I just never thought we would be allowed to, so hats off to our lords and masters for trusting us to lean into the risk, because some of the calls made on the ground have been imaginative to say the least. For example we started the tour going everywhere in large groups of British Soldiers armed to the teeth in our heavily armoured Mastiff APCs. Just yesterday I went out on a Brigade Level Cordon and Search operation, there were over 600 Iraqi Soldiers on the ground, and with them, gently guiding, helping and offering advice were just 12 Poachers led by me, OC B Coy and OC Mortars, each of us in a four man team travelling in Iraqi Army vehicles, which I should point out are just civilian spec Ford pick up trucks. That's how things work now, and it is but one of many examples of how far we have come, and how imaginative the guys have been in adapting the way they operate to suit the prevailing operational conditions.

What has also characterised the tour is the increased access we have had to the money and people who can make a real difference to Iraqi society. I felt we slightly tinkered around the edges in this respect on the last tour, painting school walls was all very well and good, but on this tour you feel a lot more comfortable that you are making a difference when you hear that the \$1.5 million contract to repair the local power station that you facilitated has been placed. Poacher MiTTs have organised and helped run large scale clean up projects (one to the tune of \$560 000), placed contracts to build football pitches and improve water supply and irrigation in rural areas all over Basra Province. It has been immensely satisfying, made all the more so by the fact that it is work we have largely done in conjunction with our Iraqi colleagues. They have made a real difference because they know what needs to be done, and we have made it a deliberate policy to let them take the credit, especially the Iraqi Army, with whom we have developed a really sophisticated consent winning campaign.

The deployment of the MiTTs alongside the Iraqi Army has been an incredibly successful move. The brigades and battalions we live and work alongside are simply unrecognisable to the groups we met up with in May. Sure they do not do things quite the way we would, but the results speak for themselves. Basra was transformed by their assault against the militias, but with all that they had available to them, not least Coalition firepower, that was always going to be the easy part. What really needed to be done was the difficult bit, and that was to preserve the peace they created, which is precisely what they have done. We do not, and should not seek to take the credit for this, but I know we gave them the reassurance, guidance and capabilities they needed at such a critical time. In effect they have had to develop at the same time as win that peace, and I am not sure they could have done it quite so well without our help. Now I cannot see Basra really slipping back to the bad old days (and I really hope these words do not

to the casual observer, and I am not sure I would want it any other way, but at the very least their brand new Brigade Flash (of course designed by us) is black and gold!

I have mentioned in previous articles that of course not every Poacher in Iraq is involved in a MiTT. Many have been playing a very major part in setting the conditions that allow the MiTTs to do their jobs largely unhindered. For D Company, in their guises as both the Divisional Surveillance Company (DSC) and the Armageddon Platoon they have really helped take the fight to those people who still cannot see that a peaceful Basra is a good thing. Much of what they do cannot of course really be covered in a magazine like this, but I can assure you that due to their efforts these irreconcilables get fewer in number by the day, and as a result of their operations to counter indirect fire attacks against the COB, incidents of this have dropped by an incredible 94%. A Company in Baghdad continue to be a model of quiet efficiency providing security for the senior officers and civil servants up there. As for the G4 crew, the Quartermaster and his team continue to support over 1000 people delivering the MiTT effect. It is a sizeable undertaking, and I do not hear many criticisms of their work from the other three capbadges they support, who as we know, would be the first to complain should something be amiss.

Finally on Iraq I would say how really great it is to see how this has now become a truly Regimental affair, with all three Battalions providing soldiers, in some cases even in the same team. I am very grateful for the support provided by the 1st and 3rd Battalions. I know only too well the pressures they are under to meet their commitments, so I know providing so many people is not without cost.

As I write this, our return to Germany is already beginning to get underway, with those who deployed early now seeing their time almost up. As a Battalion we have a great deal to look forward to. Naturally we are going to celebrate Christmas in style, and then take a long hard earned rest. Then in the New Year we will look to put the Battalion back together, pick up our core skills again and then undertake a number of key commitments and deployments. We have our Homecoming Parades in Lincolnshire, Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire over the period 9-12 March at which I do hope the Poachers will get a good welcome home for a job well done. D Company are deploying to the Falklands for six weeks as the FRIC - we took it on because of the almost limitless ammunition available for the support weapons, and then the whole Battalion will deploy to Kenya in October next year to validate the training they have done. In between all this I am determined that the Poachers will be given plenty of opportunities to enjoy the wonderful place that is Celle.



QM, AdjT, 2ic, RSM and CO at a rare Planning Meeting.

come back to haunt me), why, because we can almost leave them alone now, and we know they will make it work. To have got them to this stage, to have shared adversity with them, and to have formed such close personal relationships with so many Iraqi soldiers and officers has been an enormous privilege. What will our legacy be here; well much of it will be difficult to discern

The Poachers

A (Lincolnshire) Company Introduction to PROFOR

*Maj Phil Birch, OC A Company,
writes:*

For Op TELIC 12, A (Lincolnshire) Company has been detached as the UK's Protection Force or PROFOR based in the International Zone of Baghdad. The Company's task is to protect British elements here, primarily the Senior British Military Representative-Iraq (SBMR-I) who is currently Lieutenant General Cooper. We are task organised into two rifle platoons and a 1-Star Escort multiple, with the third platoon (2 Platoon) having been detached to C Company in Basra.

1 and 3 platoons alternate between guard and patrols tasks every few days. The Guard Platoon protects the general's residence and Albert Lines (home of the Baghdad Support Unit). The Patrols Platoon escorts SBMR-I on road moves out and about in the Red Zone of Baghdad so that he can attend strategic level meetings. For the first two and a half months these patrols were carried out with Snatch armoured Land Rovers; these have now been replaced with the slightly better protected Vector which is an armoured version of the six-wheeled Pinzgauer. Sgt Pearce's 1-Star Team provides close protection to various officers of brigadier and higher status who do not



Maj Birch, OC A Coy, with 'Imp' birthday cake.

have an allocated RMP close protection team. They use civilian armoured vehicles both within the International Zone and out in the Red Zone (the latter in conjunction with a Vector escort from our Patrols Platoon). Finally, the Company has a small team led by Cpl Young based at Camp Victory at the other end of Route Irish; their role is to meet senior British visitors arriving

at the airport and drive them around the sprawling US Victory Base Complex. So rather than having a MiTT role, A Company has a fairly traditional Infantry role, albeit not a ground-holding one, as all our escort patrols are merely transiting through areas controlled by US and Iraqi forces.

Guard is a fairly boring but essential task, but is not without occasional excitement



1-Star Escort Team, A Coy, Baghdad.

The Poachers



A Coy on parade in duststorm, Talavera Day, Baghdad.

as the sentry overlooking the River Tigris has plenty of explosions and gunfire to observe and report; on four occasions now a sentry has had to open fire. When on patrols the programme is more varied and depends almost entirely on the General's diary commitments; the tempo is busy but not frantic and consists of relatively short periods of intense concentration and effort

whilst on patrol, dispersed with opportunities for training, range work, and visiting the US facilities within the International Zone; these include a PX and even a swimming pool. So far there have been no major contacts and the only real incidents on patrol have been four occasions when top cover sentries have fired warning shots towards suspected suicide vehicles which have subsequently

backed off. However Baghdad remains an extremely dangerous city with a very real threat from IEDs and single round small arms fire. It is down to a combination of equipment, good drills and probably a certain amount of luck in the timing of our patrols that we have not had a major incident up to this point. Unlike previous PROFORs the Company is staying in Baghdad for the



2Lt Rackham and Sgt Hume.



Signposts in the International Zone of Baghdad.



2Lt Otridge (1 PI Comd) giving orders.

The Poachers



A Company Snatch leaving on patrol.

whole tour which has allowed commanders to become thoroughly familiarised with the ground and the threat in different areas of the city and to plan patrols accordingly. With just under two months to go at the time of writing we are certainly not going to allow ourselves to become complacent.

Our accommodation and facilities in Baghdad are quite comfortable compared to elsewhere in MND(SE). This is appreciated by all ranks and the Company's morale is high, the general consensus being that we have been lucky with our allocated role. Baghdad is a fascinating place and a real eye-opener which seems unlike anywhere else in Iraq or indeed the world!

A Soldier's Perspective of Baghdad

Pte Knight, 3 Platoon A Company, writes:

There are many differences between Op TELIC 12 in Baghdad and my last tour in Basra. On TELIC 8, A Company was based in Basra Palace doing patrols for counter-Indirect Fire (IDF), anti-intimidation, supporting SF operations and logistic moves. On TELIC 12 we are based in Baghdad's International Zone, providing base protection and Red Zone escorts for Lt Gen Cooper and various other VIPs. We

also provide support to SF operations and we complete logistical runs to Baghdad Airport.

One of the differences I have noticed is that the frequency of patrols was a great deal higher in Basra during our last tour than now. Also IDF attacks were more frequent on TELIC 8. The IDF, at first, was very nerve racking, but I guess it happened so often that we just got used to it. It wasn't an unusual thing to have to sleep in body armour. By contrast, the International Zone in Baghdad hasn't had more than 10 rocket attacks since we arrived four months ago. There were loads more attacks landing near our camp in the fortnight before we arrived, but the threat then tailed off a lot. We keep our body armour and helmet by our bed space, but we don't currently have to wear it in camp.

On TELIC 8 the Company was involved in a good few contacts with small arms and RPG fire. A lot of these were pot shots by the insurgents, but there was also one major contact on a Company Level Operation in which the insurgents had lined the roof tops on our route back and we had to make a fighting withdrawal. Another major incident involved the SF Support Multiple at the time when the British helicopter went down in Basra. A few patrols also came off very lucky when IEDs were found before detonating: one time that especially sticks in my mind was when my vehicle was static on a bridge and a command wire IED that was pointing at us was found just in time.

In Baghdad on Op TELIC 12, we have been shot at whilst waiting to get into a check point, but they were isolated shots and highly inaccurate. We have also had IEDs placed on a route we took out to the Ministry of Water; but thankfully we took a different route back. On several occasions we have fired warning shots at vehicles encroaching on the 100m exclusion zone around our patrols due to the greater suicide threat here, but we aren't able to confirm if they were actually suicide vehicles. Being a Protection Force whose job isn't counter insurgency, we will never put in cordons or do strike ops, so the make up of the tour is completely different. We are avoiding trouble to keep the VIPs safe instead of defeating the insurgents like we did on Op TELIC 8. American and Iraqi ground holding units in Baghdad are still taking significant levels of casualties from IEDs, SVBIEDs and single round small arms fire, but we have been lucky so far. Overall the level of violence directed against us is substantially lower in Baghdad on Op TELIC 12 than it was in Basra on Op TELIC 8; but Baghdad is still a very violent city (more so than Basra) with attacks and murders every day. Much of this is between different ethnic groups or is directed at the Iraqi security forces rather than at us.

The local people in Basra on Op TELIC 8 were both hostile and friendly depending on the area. However at the time the people seemed to be more against us than for us. The local kids always threw stones at the patrols so that top cover had to wear visors on their



WO2 (CSM) Donovan outside the PROFOR Guardroom in Baghdad.

The Poachers



Pte Knight in Baghdad.

helmets, whereas now we wear goggles instead. On this tour, the locals in Baghdad don't take much notice of military vehicles other than to stay back from them and the kids wave and smile at coalition patrols. Dicking exists but it isn't as regular. I think the locals now trust the coalition forces, but are tired of the violence. Intelligence reports say that many IEDs are reported to the coalition forces by the locals.

As a Private soldier, staggings on has been feature common to both tours. Sentry duty at the palace was quite hard work; none of the sentry positions had air conditioning and the distance from the guard room was considerable and so the changeovers were often done by Land Rover. On this tour the camp in Baghdad (Albert Lines) is very small so the sangars are close to the guardroom and most positions have air conditioning. We have regular patrols and guards cycles but, with R&R straining the available manpower, we sometimes have to go from a patrol straight onto guard duty.

The accommodation here in Baghdad is better than we had in Basra. Aircon hardly ever worked on the last tour and it was a multiple per room on bunk beds as opposed to three or four man rooms in Baghdad. Welfare facilities weren't that bad, except there were fewer internet and phones than now and the gym was a lot more basic than the one here in Baghdad. The ablutions were quite poor on TELIC 8 and the water often ran out, leaving us to wash and shave with bottled water; also the toilets were all Portaloos and not at all pleasant to use in the heat of the day. Compared to this, Baghdad has fantastic ablutions and a reliable laundry, although we now have to iron our kit for guard due to the high profile nature of our current job.

On TELIC 8, we all seemed to have a very close and strong bond with each other and just got on with the job in hand. Obviously we all had our moments but looking back I think TELIC 8 was enjoyable and on a personal note I found the tour very fulfilling. There wasn't really a lot of time to get bored, as if you weren't working you were mostly sleeping. Compared to my last tour, TELIC 12 is much quieter and a lot less busy. We are lucky if we get out on more than three escort patrols in a five day cycle (we had 10

on the last cycle though), and we haven't had any major incidents or contacts yet. This is a good thing though, as it shows to me that things are improving out here and the work we have done over here the last few years hasn't been for nothing. Obviously a lot has changed over here in Iraq since TELIC 8 and it isn't only the operational side of things either; the welfare and accommodation has improved a lot and is much more beneficial for the blokes. A lot of the newer lads don't really seem to appreciate the things that we have out here now and they take it for granted, which can sometimes be very annoying.

Overall the two tours are quite different and although TELIC 8 may sound a lot harder, each tour has its own set of challenges. Good progress is being made, however the important thing is to remember that Baghdad is still a dangerous place and not to become complacent when comparing it with previous tours.

TA Attachments in Baghdad

Sgt Ian Pugh, E (Essex & Herts) Coy

3 R Anglian, writes:

First let me briefly introduce myself: my name is Sgt Ian Pugh and I have been in the TA for over 14 years and this is my second mobilised tour to Iraq. I first served in Iraq during Op Telic 1 between February and June 2003, and was amongst the first TA soldier to be mobilised en masse for an operational tour.

This time around I was advised that the 3 R Anglian lads going on OP Telic 12 were to be mobilised in mid February 2008 and, surprise surprise, the official brown envelope for all of us arrived mid January, telling us to report at Chilwell on 28 January to commence the mobilisation process. But this was slightly better than the six days notice I got in February 2003.

The 28 January came around and all 20 plus of us turned up at Chilwell as ordered, ready

for the poking and prodding from the RTMC medical staff, the issue of extra kit and the associated admin, pay, callout gratuity etc. Once this was completed, those of us that survived started on the MATTs training and testing for the next two to three weeks.

I turned up at Hannover airport with another four lads on Sunday 16 of February where we were met by the duty driver (so far so good) and then moved on to Celle. When we arrived at Celle we were then met by the BOO who, as you probably guessed, wasn't expecting us. Not a major problem, just a slight hiccup. We were found a bed for the night, then met by some of the lads who came out a week earlier and they gave us a tour of the camp and Celle. On Monday morning we fell in with our respective Poacher companies and the indoctrination to the Bumblebee started.

Before we could get settled in and proper introductions made, it was onto the buses to Hohn to start OPTAG training. This was a round robin of briefings and lectures for the next two weeks (the lucky junior ranks only had to do a week and a half). It was over this initial two weeks and subsequent weeks of training that the nine of us attached to A(Lincolnshire) Coy, 2 Royal Anglian really got to know the guys and began to realise that the personalities of the regular Army were no different to the TA. The CSM, platoon sergeants etc, did the same jobs, albeit a little bit easier than their TA counterparts; the soldiers actually turned up for parades or training, they didn't stay at home because it was raining or the other half wouldn't let them out to play. What did feel weird though was wearing green kit from Monday to Friday and having the weekend off.

Between joining the Poachers and deploying to Iraq, we had three to four months of OPTAG training in various parts of Germany including the lovely delights of Sennelager and Hohenfels in Bavaria. Within A Company all the junior ranks from 3 R Anglian were incorporated into



1 Platoon at the Tomb of the Unknown Soldier.

The Poachers



3 Platoon and 1-Star Escort Team at Crossed Swords.

the platoon orbats, with jobs being allocated according to rank; the JNCOs were given the job of vehicle commanders and the privates were trained as top cover sentries for the Snatch vehicles. There were a few crash-courses in LMG, GPMG and UGL training for a few of the lads who hadn't been mobilised before. The LMG and UGL are weapon systems not used by the TA and, unless you are an old sweat or in a GPMG SF platoon, you probably wouldn't have touched a GPMG either.

I was given the job of the Coy Intelligence NCO and initially no one, especially me, was quite sure what my job involved. Over the course of the OPTAG training and visits from Mercian NCOs on the CFX, I began to get a gist of what was involved and began to feel more at ease and more relieved that I didn't get a watchkeeper's job in the COB. It turned out that some of the computer skills that I have to use in civvy street would become quite useful, but more on that later.

We eventually arrived in Baghdad towards the latter part of May and had completely relieved the Mercians by 23 May. It was then into a daily routine for myself: up at 06:30 for breakfast at 07:00, in work for 07:30 ready for a coy conference 08:30 (a lot like civvy street, except earlier) and work until finished for the day. During the course of the day I have to read and digest all the US GRINTSUM (Graphical Intsums) for the surrounding units and extract the relevant threats/warnings and incidents as applicable that are relevant to PROFOR. After three to four weeks I was loaned an NCO from 3 Pl to be my 2IC, LCpl Rob Wilson, from B (Lincolnshire) Coy 3 R Anglian. Between us we now run an Int Cell available 24/7, collating information and briefing PROFOR as required.

The scope of the AO that PROFOR currently covers has increased since the Poachers arrived in Baghdad, we have therefore had to prepare more target packs and patrol briefings than our predecessors ever did, and it has been a lot of on the

job training for both of us as neither of us have had any formal intelligence training; so we have to rely on a bit of previous tour experience and a lot of common sense. Everything is done on computer out here, and being competent in computer skills gained through civvi work (myself being an architectural technician and LCpl Wilson being an IT manager) has made things much easier and simpler for us than our predecessors, who were more used to dropping 81mm mortar rounds on people than sending e-mails.

Serving with us in Baghdad from 3 R Anglian are Cpl Prescott, Ptes Collins and Robinson from B (Lincolnshire) Coy, LCpl Mason and Pte Clarke from C (Leicester and Northampton) Coy, Pte Pusey from HQ Coy and lastly Pte Pearce from A (Norwich and Lowestoft) Coy, who was out here with us originally but returned to the UK in July to commence officer training at Sandhurst. LCpl Mason is in the 1 Star Escort team, Cpl Prescott and Pte Collins are in 1 Platoon and the remainder are in 3 Platoon.

Daily routine for the platoons consists of five days either on guard or patrols rotating between each. Pte Pusey describes his life out here as follows:

Life out here is not that complicated for me; when on guard I work in a four man team and do a cycle of guard, QRF and rest. After five days I go onto the more interesting job of patrols, with myself being top cover and dismount within the patrol commander's vehicle. On the five day patrol period we sometimes have time to go swimming at Liberty Pool within the International Zone; this usually consists of 45mins of thrashing by the Coy PTI then 45mins to one hour of free time. But as we are on a short notice to move timing, we have to go totally toolled up ready for action, therefore someone has to stag on the wagons - not a real problem just a pain.

Our patrols consist of supply runs, VIP escorts, reces and the occasional standby QRF tasks for other UK units in Baghdad.

We often travel up and down 'the world's most dangerous highway', Route Irish, between the IZ and Baghdad International Airport, as well as going into other areas of the Red Zone which is outside the relative safety of the IZ. The patrols cycle can be tiring as there is no routine and tasks and timings change as fast as the weather, which plays a big roll in our taskings, as the RAF won't fly in dusty conditions, therefore more patrols.

Am I enjoying my job? Yes I am; sometimes it is a little quiet but you can't have it all. At least I have made some good friends in my time with A Coy, hopefully some for life. I'm not just seen as TA, I'm seen as one of the blokes (even though I'm nearly old enough to be the dad of some of them) and I get treated well and feel welcome, which does help. All in all it has been a positive experience for me and I would recommend it to anyone in the TA thinking of doing a tour.

Pte Pusey HQ Coy 3 R Anglian

I believe I speak for most of the 3 Royal Anglian personnel deployed here in Baghdad, that it has been an enjoyable tour so far. There have been a few low moments and a lot of highs. We have now broken the back of the tour, having passed the half way mark at the beginning of September, and we are all making plans for our demob and, hopefully, an excessive amount of leave/POTL to the end of January 2009. This 12 month mobilisation period will be one of the longest, if not the longest, mobilisation so far for the Battalion.

The PROFOR USLO Role

Capt Matt Lambert writes:

The title 'United States Liaison Officer' might conjure up images of grandeur and importance to an outsider looking in. The reality is rather different. Based with A Company in Baghdad, the role provides an interface between British and United States forces. As the USLO I am responsible for coordinating support from the US forces to the PROFOR, which does not have its own quick reaction force or helicopter assets.

Whilst it is extremely interesting to see what the Americans have to offer and how they work, we have not yet had to call on their support in an emergency as Baghdad is simply a much quieter city now with far less insurgent activity. Our most transited route, Route Irish, was once classed as the most dangerous road in the world but is now attacked infrequently. This is of course a very good thing but it makes the USLO job predominantly a spectator sport as I simply monitor the progress of the PROFOR patrol along the route and stand by to action any requests for support in the event of a contact.

Moving elsewhere in the city has required more involvement from me, coordinating

The Poachers



Cpts Hoper and Lambert with new found friends.

"eye in the sky" UAV (Unmanned Aerial Vehicle) support and prior route clearance and information gathering from ground holding units. This has been enjoyable and sometimes amusing as the delicate differences in British and American syntax cause confusion over the phone. Moves around the Red Zone away from Route Irish are certainly more interesting with a greater element of the unknown and they provide an important stimulus for everyone. It must not be forgotten that a deadly threat remains in the city and it can only be put down to our soldiers' skills on the ground and good route selection and understanding of the threat that they have been avoiding those situations.

As the USLO my office is located in a US Tactical Operations Cell (TOC) in the nearby Camp Prosperity. I share a desk with an Australian Liaison Officer and sit opposite three wide-screen monitors and a large projector screen which provide imagery from daily occurrences in the City, to live football (American-type) games. I have had the privilege of watching unit strike operations from UAV imagery and even the destruction of a US C130 Hercules which was stranded in the Red Zone to rapturous whooping and high-fives from all in the room. It must be said that the bad press that shrouds the US forces is ill-founded; my experience of their operations is one of complete professionalism, efficiency and effectiveness, all carried out in a cool manner. Moreover I have been endlessly impressed by their complete generosity and willingness to help. To this end we have all made very good use of their dining facilities - I think 14 burgers was the record!

Also as the USLO I have felt duty bound to forge relationships wherever possible with our allies. This has required a certain amount of socialising. Cigar Club on the palace roof with US officers has been one

of the privileges, along with attending barbeques at the Australian compound and a handful of interpreters' parties. PROFOR have also left their mark on the US Army by attending a hotdog eating contest and winning second place. They also won a guitar at the "US Army X-Factor" sing off for the best support.

Whilst this tour has not been non-stop action for anyone in Baghdad, the desire to be busier must be balanced against avoiding unnecessary risks and the emphasis must be put on everyone returning safely to Celle. We are lucky to have a host of good facilities compared to our comrades in Basra, which we appreciate and have made good use of. It has been an excellent experience to see our allies at work and to compare and contrast, and I think every man is better for it. I personally have made some good friends across the Atlantic pond and I intend to visit them in the future. The Company is keen to finish the tour now and look forward to next year and whatever it may bring.

B (Leicestershire) Company OP TELIC 12 - MiTTing What's That?

Maj Peter Smith writes:

B Company had its tasks changed around five times in the build up to OP TELIC 12. Initially going to Afghanistan, we learned in late 2007 that we would join the rest of the Battalion in Iraq. The initial task was going to be UM QASR Port but dramatic events on the ground soon changed that and we found ourselves tasked with MiTTing. So we asked ourselves, what is MiTTing? The answer to this question is going to be difficult to answer, but it required a level of flexibility from the soldiers and officers

of B Company that could be described as 'gaseous.' Without a mission, with no real intent, B Company, as part of the Poacher MiTT effort (even the CO did not have the benefit of a mission or intent), deployed across Basra to assist with the re-build of what we hoped was a reinvigorated Iraqi Army. It was hard work; long hours, cultural and language barriers, the ever present threat, and no real battle rhythm, took its toll, but ultimately we found an Army which was bruised but still able to function and, key for us, able to learn or re-learn what was expected of it in what has turned into a classic counter-insurgency operation.

On previous operational tours the deployment into theatre, RSOI, and subsequent handover/takeover has followed a well understood format. For the Poachers deploying on Op TELIC 12 this well understood format was very quickly blown out of the water by the legacy of the initial 'Charge of The Knights' (CoTK) Operation conducted by the Iraqi Army in April through May 2008. B Company was tasked with forming the bulk of the MiTT effort in 52 Infantry Brigade, 14 Division, of the Iraqi Army. This saw 4 Platoon deployed to AL Qurnah initially under command of Capt Jeff Bennet-Madge, later Maj Ian Chance, with 4/52; 5 Platoon under myself deployed to the Northern BASRA districts with 3/52; and 6 Platoon in the centre under Maj Laurence Ives with 2/52. These three Battalion MiTTs worked to a Poacher HQ at 52X commanded by the CO. So what we had was B Company split up across a Bde Headquarters and three Iraqi Army Battalions with a geographic spread of nearly 90 kilometres and an unknown level of operational capability. To say that the situation was unclear would be an understatement. The first task was to find each of our Battalions. 4/52 was fairly lucky in that the Battalion had deployed to AL Qurnah while B Company was conducting RSOI in Kuwait, however conditions were appalling and no one should underestimate what was expected of 4 Platoon. 5 Platoon eventually found 3/52 while it was still under-going training at the Divisional Training Centre (DTC) and then followed it out to its eventual home in the Northern Basra Districts. These districts included AL Latif, AL Halaf, AL Hartha, AL Majidiyah and the well known, at least to those on the previous TELIC tour, Quarimat Ali. Again conditions were grim and it became quickly apparent that it was not going to be easy living amongst the rubbish and human and animal waste left behind by years of neglect and a complete lack of public service infrastructure. 6 Platoon struggled with 2/52 from the very start; the CO of this Battalion was a particularly difficult character and continued to be so right up to the time of writing this article. Maj Ives and his team spent much of the first few weeks trying to find this Battalion and then struggled to MiTT a Battalion which was expending all of its energy on merely surviving. 2/52 was quickly considered almost un-MiTTtable and 6 Platoon was moved into the City eventually

The Poachers



B Coy soldier keeps watch over the Shatt-al-Arab at dawn.

ending up in Southern BASRA, taking over from an American callsign in 26 Brigade.

The Iraqi Army

Most of the B Company MiTTs spent the first two months moving backwards and forwards from the COB to their Battalion locations. This raised more than a few eyebrows amongst the Company hierarchy given the apparent IED threat, but it quickly became evident that the situation had changed significantly with CoTK. While never becoming complacent, we were able to enjoy a high degree of freedom of movement

and consent from the locals and this enabled each of the MiTTs to get to grips with its task and begin the most important element of the MiTT effort; building relationships. It must be pointed out that 52X had disintegrated during CoTK. The Brigade Commander had warned that this might happen and quite rightly stated that throwing a poorly trained and equipped Bde into the fight was asking for trouble. His prophecy was correct and a large portion of the Battalion merely did not fight, or ran away, or in some cases switched sides. However, CoTK was ultimately successful and 52X was

quickly reconstituted and redeployed into the Northern Basra districts. 3/52 MiTT eventually found itself a location to co-locate with the Battalion HQs at a place that came to be known as the 'Stables.' This name came about after a recce report written by myself mentioned that the place had been used to stable all sorts of animals prior to the IA moving in. It will therefore forever be known as the 'Stables' for those who stayed there and many who visited - an interesting legacy. 3/52 at the time had no CO, just two Lt Cols who seemed to be caretaking until an official appointment was made. Fortunately both men were positive about the MiTT presence and we quickly were able to develop a framework operations programme and establish a tempo which was sustainable by both the MiTT and, more importantly, the Iraqis. A lot had been said about the Iraqi Army, most of it not very complimentary, during Pre Deployment Training (PDT). We, however, found a Battalion which had a command structure, understood what was required of it, and of particular significance had soldiers and officers who were keen and eager to learn. Lt Olly Child was quickly tasked with getting out on the ground with the young Iraqi Officers and we managed to quickly improve the Battalion's operational capability by a process of 'on the job' training. Actual operations are the best form of training and we maximised the training opportunity provided by the framework operations. Most of the soldiers and officers in the 3/52 MiTT and indeed across B Company, quickly gained a grudging respect for the Iraqi Army. What these soldiers put up with is incredible and they in turn taught



Lt Child - tired of commanding a MASTIFF.

The Poachers

the Poachers a few lessons about flexibility, resilience, and a 'can do' attitude. Many of the operations were not pretty and it was not unusual for the CO to lead small teams around during a search, but slowly our influence started to pay dividends and the officers and soldiers of 3/52 improved to a level where they now routinely conduct Company (+) operations with only a four man MiTT team in support.

A Successful Tour?

Without overestimating our effect, I believe that the soldiers and officers of B Company, 2 Royal Anglian, can take genuine pride in the fact that they have contributed to the strategic success of the UK effort in Iraq. After the very difficult couple of years it seems that the Iraqis are beginning to take control of their own destiny. The main effect of the MiTTs has been to provide a foundation for the Iraqi Army to build upon. We quickly discovered that most knew what was required and in fact many of the officers had a vast amount of operational experience. However, a lack of confidence in their own abilities had led to despondency and complacency. It was particularly enjoyable for us all to see the slow improvements in the patrol skills of an individual soldier, to get a young officer to understand the requirement for depth, all round defence and all those other patrol principles we take for granted. The relatively benign situation has also seen the MiTTs able to take more risk. While MASTIFF has been a fantastic, we have had a far greater effect by moving in Iraqi Army vehicles. This has seen the UK footprint minimise and sends a clear message to the Iraqis that it is their Army that is in control. In some places the locals are genuinely surprised to see a British soldier on the ground and, while curiosity is the main response, some Iraqis do not want us here and their response is at times frosty. If considered in isolation many would come to conclusion that this indicates



Maj Smith and Capt Webster with the Bde Comd and 3/52 officers discussing a rocket find.

a significant change in the consent levels we have enjoyed and perhaps it does, however they are all content to see the Iraqis and to the 3/52 MiTT this indicates a growing confidence that the population has in its security forces.

Looking Back

If during PDT someone had said to us that we would be routinely travelling in Iraqi Army vehicles, enjoying numerous cups of super sweet 'chai,' eating on a daily basis with our IA counterparts, sitting down to 'fatur' (breakfast) with the Geraamsha Tribe during Ramadan, I think most of us would have



Packed meal Iraqi style - Maj Jalil the Bn 2IC (right) and 2Lt Sami.



Minister of the Armed Forces with Ptes Ireland, 3 RHA attachment, Parker and Sarsa de Sain.

laughed. While not being the 'kinetic' tour we expected, it has been one of the most rewarding I have ever done. To a man, B Company will walk away with a sense of achievement. For some this will be tempered by an Iraqi Officer's attitude toward NCOs, or a 'jundi' who has tried it on once to often, or an OC who has just spent \$350,000 on a clean up project only to see to filth and rubbish back again the next week. But these are all peripheral issues; what is important is that we have delivered Battalions to Lt Col Browne's Brigade that can conduct what is expected of them. Planning of operations is still an issue, conduct seems at times chaotic and untidy, and for each step forward we at times seem to take a dozen back, but the Iraqi Army we leave behind for 20 Brigade is a much more capable and, perhaps most important of all, confident organisation. The Iraqi Army and people are the most hospitable that I have ever met. It is an absolute honour to have worked alongside a people whose resilience is an example for us all. As for the future of 52X and the Battalions that B Company has worked with - 'inshallah' - they will prosper and see Iraq realise the potential that it has.

The Poachers

The Differences between Operation TELIC 8 and Operation TELIC 12: A Personal Account

WO2 JR Marshallsay, CSM B

(Leicestershire) Company, writes:

Well I could start by saying that there is a massive difference and TELIC 12 is not TELIC 8 and it's all quiet and the job is done. Let's all go home and pull up a sand bag because it wasn't like this in my day on TELIC 8, where we were getting mortared every day and all good clichés like that; if I was to say that, this article would be missing a great deal as there are some fairly significant differences between Iraq in 2006 and Iraq in 2008.

Yes we all know that TELIC 8 was as harsh and violent as TELIC 9 and 10 and there has been many a night in the Mess (normally led by Sgt Potter and I) when we have all had far too many beers and the war stories start coming out. Between TELIC 8 and 12, suddenly the two gunmen became 12 and we were fighting for 12 hours rather than for five minutes. The work we did in 2006 was largely based around strikes and force protection; the work we are undertaking in 2008 is very different.

When the Battalion deployed on the Mission Rehearsal Exercise at the large American Training Complex at Hohenfels in Southern Germany, it was visited by the Bn 2IC and a Capt and a Sgt from the Scots Guards who had flown back from theatre briefly (where they were deployed on TELIC 11) and we were told that Operation CHARGE OF THE KNIGHTS (COTK) had



The Colonel of the Regiment chats to members of B Coy.

just begun. We had only been subjected to a slow trickle of news from Basra prior to this and had no idea what Op COTK was. Op COTK has now become famous as the Iraqi Army taking back the City of Basra by force with the support of the British MNF forces; it sounded miles away from the sedate tour in Umm Qasr that we were expecting. Iraq in 2008 was going to be a little different; attack helicopters firing into the city were a far cry from the peaceful surroundings expected and it sounded more like TELIC 8.

It was at this point that the officers and NCOs were being put through their paces on the exercise. I should point out that we were due to go to the southern port of Umm Qasr and, as such, this is what we trained for, or so we thought. The exercise finished and then suddenly, when on pre deployment leave, I took a call from the CO to say that the Company were now pulled off the Umm Qasr job and were being formed up as part of a Military Transition Team (MiTT) group; my thoughts were... 'Well how do we do that then?'. I presumed that it would be something like the Afghan National Army Training Team that B and D Coys ran in 2003. After a manning conference over the phone at my home with the CO, QM and the RSM (because I am sad and had a nominal role and ORBAT with me on leave) things started to become a little clearer. I then took the opportunity to mow my lawn and eat a hamburger before going for a quick 10 mile run.

So far you may be thinking, 'Well what are the differences between TELIC 8 and 12?' Well, it is the MiTTing that is the difference. On TELIC 8, I was in a ground holding Company with little or no contact with the Iraqi Army and no faith nor trust in the Iraqi Police Service. We patrolled Basra in Snatch with Warrior escorts due to the high IED threat, and we were mortared every day (here come the sand bags). Now it is very different; I am living with, working with, patrolling with, eating with the Iraqi

Army, 24/7 (sometimes to my cost - hence casualty messages being sent for me before TELIC 12 had even officially started due to my dysentery). There has only been the odd attack (generally targeting Americans) and the IDF has been almost completely erased. That's not to say it does not happen, because it does occasionally; but just not with the same level of ferocity and intensity that it once did.

I firmly believe that whatever has changed here due to the Iraqi Army taking control in the city, and how it was achieved, is definitely the future. It is not only good for the Iraqi Army and people, but also a good thing for the young men that we as commanders have the privilege of commanding. The things that have changed here are for the better and the Iraqi Army is a big part of that change. The soldiers of the MiTT Group patrol with the Battalions and Brigades we are attached to every day. The Iraqi Army are coming on leaps and bounds to the point where we are beginning to take a back seat and are just there to provide support in the form of ISTAR for specific operations and some ground advice when needed. This is in contrast to those operations at the start of the tour where we were generally running the show.

So, to summarise, the main differences between TELIC 8 and TELIC 12 are firstly, that the ferocity of attacks have reduced drastically, largely due to the fact that the militia were driven out of the city or killed during Op COTK and subsequent operations. Secondly, that our job has changed from ground holding to MiTTing, a concept that was so new that no-one had really thought about how it would be achieved. So here is where I finish, with those two key changes. And now I must go and prepare some more stories for the Mess. Stories about how hard it has been and what a good bloke I am. For those of you who can't read this - don't worry - you'll soon find me telling you... many times. Come on the Poachers!



CSM Marshallsay.

The Poachers

My First Tour as a Platoon Commander

Lt James Garside writes:

Having spent 16 months in phase one and two training, getting to the Battalion was a welcomed relief. I arrived at an ideal point, the beginning of a new year and just in time to start Pre-Deployment Training.

Having spent all those months in conventional warfare, adapting to new SOPs and TTPs relating to TELIC would be a sharp learning curve. OPTAG and a Commander's Cadre, plus the CFX and MRX, gave me plenty of time to get things wrong, plus a few right. The biggest struggle I found was working with and understanding the Mastiff. Having never worked with armour before, everything from calculating vehicle maintenance into battle prep and using the heavy weapons as fire support would all take some getting used to.

Working with my Platoon Sergeant (Sgt Potter), the man whose job in part is to guide and mentor me for the year as a 2Lt was, and still is, a rewarding experience. Guide and mentor me he did, as he does to this day. He has been the biggest influence on what type of a Platoon Commander I am; but it did take me some time to realise he is not the only piece of experienced advice available to me.

My initiation into Battalion life was during PDT; an exceptionally busy five months for the Battalion, far busier than I had ever expected it to be. I had hit the ground running but I felt well equipped and had the support



The author has a thought.

behind me to make a success of life on tour. In the month before we were due to deploy, Charge of the Knights had begun in Basra. Everything was changing. No longer was I commanding a multiple in Umm Qasr, but a Force Protection Platoon to a MiTT in Al Qurnah (70 km North of Basra).

The first 36 hours in the COB was hectic. Everyone in the Battle Group was getting to grips with their new jobs and for me, finding where I, as a 2Lt, sat within the pile. On just day two, with the Mastiffs packed to the brim with fuel, water, rations and personal kit, we were out on the ground, through Qarmat Ali and north up route Topeka. We knew little of

what we were to find and expect from our new counterparts, the 1st Battalion 52nd Brigade Iraqi Army.

We arrived at last light and were up early the next morning for an Iraqi led Cordon and Search Op. This was, we were to find out, more of an intelligence led, reactive op, rather than a fully planned co-ordinated search that we, the British Army might be used to. However, this is something we have grown very used to in our time with the IA. It is not necessarily the wrong way, but the Iraqi way.

The following week we moved into what was to be the now renamed 4th Battalion



4 Platoon conducting Urban Training.

The Poachers



The Iraqi Army using all means of transport.



OC 4th Bn 52 Bde MiTT in command of the situation.

52nd Brigade IA HQ in Al Qurnah. CIMIC House (not the infamous one in Al Amarah) was to be our home for the rest of the tour. CIMIC House had previously been the Ba'athist Party HQ in Saddam's time and is one of the finer buildings in the area. Unfortunately we found it completely run down; with no electricity and running water it left a lot to be desired. The Platoon took over one outside wall of the building and began to clear the rubble, human excrement

and rubbish left by the previous inhabitants. This was to be our 'camp' for the next two months prior to the Engineers building what was to be later known as FOB FILBERT.

Life in the baking sun day and night was extremely draining and it took a lot of effort just to operate. We made the best of a bad situation and got ourselves into a workable routine. Everyone was getting used to our new role as a 'MiTT' and, with little direction, it was a perfect opportunity to

decide our own mission statement and main effort as a MiTT and FP Platoon. A month into the tour my Company 2IC decided everyone in the Company should have Level 1 Literacy and Numeracy. This gave me the added bonus of teaching GCSE level Maths and English in 40 degree heat.

My most demanding Op was the move of Engineer stores to Al Qurnah from Basra to begin the construction of FOB FILBERT. The co-ordination of assets was key, with the devil being in the detail. I hosted a planning meeting the day before the move to discuss how we were going to achieve the aim. The co-ordination of an American Route Clearance Team, Attack Helicopter, 25 Logistic Vehicles, Civilian HETs, Foden Recovery Vehicle, Armoured Support Vehicle plus my four Mastiffs was, in the end, good fun. The Op went well with no dramas and certainly proved the value of good planning.

Within ten days the engineers had finished and the MiTT moved into the camp. Air Con, electricity, a refrigerated 'Reefer', mattresses and internet were all a welcome upgrading to our previous standard of living. With these additions the morale of everyone went through the roof.

Working so closely with a major, captain, colour sergeant and platoon sergeant you can sometimes feel a little under the microscope. We have done well here not to step on each others toes. However, when I do step out of line, I am given platoon commander's education. This involves boxing gloves and a swift minute of pain!

We joke nowadays how we used to live at the beginning of the tour and how much more operationally effective we are today. As a platoon commander getting used to the reality that my job really is not all about bullets and bayonets is utterly true.



B Coy soldiers enjoy a rest.

The Poachers

A JNCO's Approach to MiTTing on OP TELIC 12

Cpl Antony Shiels, 5 Platoon, writes:
This tour has proven to be very different to the one we were expecting to undertake. Way back in the early days of PDT, there was little to nothing heard of MiTT, or its meaning. It was not until we were away on pre-deployment leave that we learnt of our new task. Rather than a peaceful six month tour of Umm Qasr, dabbling in a bit of fishing and sun bathing, we were now deploying instead to Basra. This was obviously greeted with a fair bit of "high five" action within the Company. The only problem was that there was absolutely no clear guidance as to what we were doing, or indeed where we were going to be in Basra. Now, as fully paid up members of 2 Royal Anglian, we are well versed in such minor fudge factors, so we all took heed of the CSM's advice which was to "Wait out".

Whilst in Kuwait undertaking our RSOI package, details began to trickle through. However, it was not until the very end of the package that each platoon knew where and what they were doing. We were even treated to an evening with some Yanks, who gave us some specific to MiTTing information such as how to receive man kisses and how no Iraqi soldier would listen to anyone below the rank of captain.

At the moment of landing in Basra, each platoon knew their respective AORs in general. What then followed was the most

rapid kit, vehicle, ammo and ration issue known to mankind... or at least that's the way it seemed. Within a 24 hour period all three platoons had deployed out of the COB. Initially we were travelling down Route Topeka on a daily basis to establish a relationship with our Iraqi Battalion, who were in the process of establishing their new camp (Camp Stables). The theory being that they would not take too kindly to us rocking up and trying to push our ways upon them. The plan was therefore to come up daily and slowly deliver assistance of both logistics and basic soldiering skills. Whilst the Platoon did this, the OC began spending time over at the HQ building on the opposite side of Route Topeka, planning and building

his relationships.

To say that the Jundhi were sceptical about our presence would be the understatement of the year. No instance proved this more than when the sentry we always posted on our frequent visits to Camp Stables had a pistol pulled on him by a large group of Iraqi soldiers who had descended in a menacing manner. Immense restraint was and always has been shown by our soldiers on this tour and that is testament to their continuing professionalism. There were a few other fractious moments in the early stages with Jundhi claiming to be militia, or knowing members of the militia and pretending to phone them on their mobiles. However, these instances were few and far



Camp Stables.



Iraqi market - Lt Child and Cpl Shiels.

The Poachers

between and on the whole the soldiers of 3/52 were very welcoming to their English counterparts. Questions such as "Mister, you have madam?" or "Mister you have babies?" were received and replied to continuously on every visit as the Jundhi showed great interest in us. And in some instances relationships were struck up easily with no interpreter required.

After a period of visiting and doing some low level joint patrols, the decisions were made to place us in Camp Stables to live and work alongside the Iraqis. What followed was a very harsh four week period of living under mossie nets, on cot beds, under a cam net, in up to 50 degree heat, whilst providing force protection to the engineers who were there to build our separate compound within Camp Stables. The engineers did a fantastic job, the only problem being that we had tents with air conditioning units that lacked the correct leads to plug them all in; so we had to continue living under mossie nets in temperatures which were now tipping the scale at 60 degrees. Sleeping during the day was an absolute no go as you would simply melt in to a big puddle on your bed and, because we were now frequently deploying on patrols with the Iraqis, the men were gradually getting fatigued.

Once we were settled in our compound and had the aircon turned on, we began to up the tempo of our joint operations. Programmes were written on a weekly basis which detailed what we were doing, when we were doing it and where we were doing it. The main emphasis was just to get us on the ground so that we could judge what standard the soldiers were at. Once this was judged we could then plan how best to go about imparting our knowledge to them. MiTTing is not just for the officers and NCOs to worry about, it starts all the way down with the private soldiers. They soon realised that if they adopted fire positions, held their weapons with two hands, and observed their arcs and such like that, the Iraqis followed suit. This was also important because the officers and NCOs had to concentrate on the Iraqis, so to have the men think for themselves enabled us to focus our main efforts elsewhere.

MiTTing proved to be hard work as the Iraqis have a very different mentality to us. Hair was pulled out frequently when the Jundhi lost interest in search ops or patrols after an hour or so. They would sit down, take their helmet off (if they were even wearing it) spark us a fag and expect us to complete their task. Gradually and over time, the Jundhi increased their attention span on ops to be able to sustain a long op. This was good to see and was the first real sign that they were following our example.

As the tour progressed our assistance was needed less and we allowed the Iraqis to plan and conduct their own ops with us going along, but sitting back and letting them do it. This changed again when we were given

permission to travel with the Iraqis in their vehicles, meaning that we frequently went out with as little as four of our soldiers. The Iraqis appreciated this and realised that they were more than capable of standing on their own two feet.

As this tour draws to a close the soldiers of 5 Platoon realise that whilst it has been a different tour to the one they were expecting, they had a Battalion which was almost destroyed as recently as May and have now got them to a point where they are almost completely self reliant. They can hold their heads up and take the praise that has been flying in from all angles for a job well done. It can often be hard for young soldiers to appreciate the bigger picture, but for once these men have made a large imprint that will remain for many years to come.

C (Northamptonshire and Rutland) Company

Maj Simon Worthy writes for the Infantryman Magazine:

Taking The Iraqi Army Forward - The Divisional Training Centre, Shaibah

'The Divisional Training Centre in Shaibah, Iraq is one of the key foundations of the success being achieved across the board (in the British AO) with the Iraqi Army (IA) in Iraq.'

Introduction

1. The Divisional Training Centre (DTC) at the former Shaibah Logistics Base, Iraq, is the centre for training the IA in the MND(SE) AO. It is here that C Company have helped the IA to learn various skills such as how to shoot, conduct search and detention operations, conduct base security and VCPs, and how to generally operate in a COIN environment. Shaibah is one of 13 DTCs and Regional Training Centres in Iraq and is responsible for the conduct of DTC-based training for 14th Iraqi Division. The name, however, is a misnomer; Shaibah is also the training centre for all units in the area including Iraqi Marines from Um Qasr and 26th IA Bde in Basra.

Training

'If we can provide any enduring support to the IA it is through training'

2. On assuming command of the DTC, we confirmed our appreciation that sustained training of the IA would be a crucial element to the defeat of the insurgency and hopefully help lead to the establishment of a secure Iraq. However, these lofty thoughts had to work with reality and the first problem was the heat. As the temperatures started to creep ever further upwards, with average temperatures for training periods during our tour so far being around 50°C (60°C+

in direct sun), I quickly had to change the working day to accommodate the wilting Iraqi soldier'. The highly competent 52 Brigade G7 officer enthusiastically agreed to start training at 0530hrs, with training ceasing by 1230hrs. The programme would then restart at 1930hrs. The effectiveness of training increased and all soldiers were out of the sun during the hottest part of the day.

3. Although we were not resourced with IA trainers, we were able to conduct a number of courses including a Medical MOSQ² course at least six months ahead of schedule and a multifunctional Battalion training package. In addition, the following courses were completed during the tour:

- 52 Bde Reconstitution (half completed on TELIC 11)
- Spec Ops Coy Training (led by their MiTT with C Coy)
- Train-the-Trainer (T3) Courses (incl MOI)
- Various Engineer Training (led by MiTT with sp of Engr Regt and C Coy)
- Various Logs' Cses (Driver, Maintenance, Armourer, and Supply training)
- 3 x Bde HSC (Sp Coy) Courses
- 2/52 Bn Strike Training (with MiTT)
- Bde Staff Training
- MP Coy Training
- Commando Coy Training
- COIN Staff Training
- 50 Bde MOUT Training
- Shaibah Security Unit Training
- 2 x Sniper Courses

4. 'Always think transition...' (GOC's intent)

The 'piece de resistance' has been the T3 Infantry training. From the start my scheme of manoeuvre was individual and collective training, followed by T3, then by mentoring the IA training teams. The promised arrival of an IA Training Cadre from Al Kut DTC never materialised. After many false starts, however, the key to an IA DTC training legacy eventually arrived in late August: as 14 Div G7's interest in the DTC developed they sent 10 candidates for MOI and infantry T3 training.

5. C Company had nominated the candidates during our part of the Reconstitution training. Thus, all were from 52 Brigade and were enthusiastic and intelligent. The major focus has been on promoting self confidence, the appropriate management of training and instructional techniques. The initial signs are extremely encouraging and, as their instructional abilities improve, we expect them to take on some training in the near future with us providing the mentoring role. There is little doubt that NCOs are critical to real progression in the IA and these instructors will play a part in that process. An 'Iraqi Face' is insufficient at the DTC; we are now on the road of transition to a self-reliant Iraqi training institution.

Interestingly, the line "...only mad dogs and an Englishmen go out in the midday sun" remains true. Military Occupational Specialist Qualification.

The Poachers

6. It was interesting to observe the IA training; it was not what we expected. Our training had prepared us for disruptive and unresponsive students. There were problems, but the IA were mostly enthusiastic and the improvements made were dramatic, sometimes over as short a period of six days. The effort my soldiers put into creating training aides was rewarded by the IA response; as always, the greater effort put in the greater the result. A lesson reiterated was to ensure instructors respect the IA by putting as much effort in as you would at Brecon. We were reminded on PDT that Brecon-style training was not necessarily appropriate. Although correct, the confidence of standing in front of a group of soldiers is invaluable. From lieutenant down to private, those who engaged the IA with respect and lots of interaction - such as clapping and shouts of 'happy' - reaped the dividends.

7. We frequently encountered IA soldiers dissatisfied with promotion, taskings, lack of pay, and, in particular, life support issues. The DTC could rarely resolve such issues, although life support problems became a priority as the conditions were sometimes dreadful. However, the instructors became adept at focussing the soldiers on the training at hand and tried to reassure them that their efforts would be worthwhile. The IA responded positively to good leadership, example, and sincere concern about their welfare; they are desperate for such leaders to develop their abilities and exploit their enthusiasm. Notably, within days of arriving, those IA soldiers we were training not only defeated the stereotypes, but also showed their desire to be capable of securing their country.

8. To their great credit, the engagement of G7 14 Div has increased significantly over the last six weeks; although training is far from institutionalised. I have forged a warm and constructive relationship with the main player in G7 who has a 'hard' confrontational approach. He greets me as "my friend, the troublemaker". If a situation was not good enough I told him and, despite his contrary protestations, reminded him that I would not insult him by, for example, graduating failures. We then worked out how to resolve any issues - I wish he would stop holding my hand though!

The Future

9. Much has been gained in a short time and there is promise for the future. The future will depend on a determined IA effort to 'make it happen' with: improvements in life support systems¹, increasing numbers of well-trained instructors and a HQ structure, a training area sustainment capability (possibly relying on the 14 Div Engr Regt), the provision of ammunition, and,

most importantly, the implementation of a culture demanding DTC-based collective and individual training packages.

10. Although counselled that moving forward one inch would represent a good tour, the DTC, along with the IA, has made giant leaps forward with the occasional setback. The T3 cadres for the infantry, Logistics and Engineer potential instructors was an aspiration before the end of tour; the conduct of this training and, in some cases, the subsequent mentoring of these new instructors has been extremely gratifying and a sign that the IA is moving towards a sustainable future.

Summary

11. Having been the Brigade Reserve (Strike) Coy on TELIC 8, training the IA at the DTC has been a completely different experience with, perhaps, more impact to the UK's end state. The experience of training the IA has at times been extremely frustrating but also immensely rewarding. The success of our tour has been down to the hard work and intelligent approach of, in particular, my soldiers. Although not at the more 'sexy' end with the MiTTs in Basra, the soldiers here at the DTC have built a tremendous reputation amongst the IA units and soldiers that have attended courses at Shaibah through their professionalism, experience, enthusiasm and down-to-earth approach. Together with the C Company platoons who were based in Basra, the DTC-based soldiers can be justifiably proud of their considerable achievements in helping the IA raise their standards in the AO.⁴

12. Every time I conducted KLE with Iraqi Officers there was the same line, 'I want to make my unit the best in the IA'. Although the Shaibah DTC is playing catch-up, it has the potential to be a centre of excellence not just around Basra but as an example to other DTCs around Iraq. I have no doubt that the vital work done at the DTC by C Company is having a positive effect on increasing ISF capability and is helping to set the conditions necessary for 14 Div to reach FOC and to pass on a sustainable training legacy at Shaibah.

Taking the Iraqi Army Forward: An Instructors View

Sgt Vendyback writes:

The thought of training the Iraqi Army (IA) was a new and challenging prospect. I had spent a couple of years at the Army Training Regiment Basingstoke as a corporal instructor a few years ago and wondered



Sgt Vendyback - Training the IA was a challenge but well worth it.

how different this would be. Pre-deployment training consisted of the normal up to date and theatre specific training, base security, patrolling skills, medical training, VP/VA checks and contact drills. Any JNCO who has been to an external instructor post can give a rifle or field craft lesson, as they have been shown how best to adopt these lessons at Brecon. But there were many questions I wanted answering at this stage, such as how receptive would the IA be? How does the force protection work? What were the previous lessons learnt?

During this article I hope to pass on some of the answers to the questions I was asking prior to arriving at the DTC and the lessons I have learnt during my time here, and how C Company helped to bring the Iraqi Army Forward.

Iraqi Soldiers

The Pte Soldier "Jundi", despite what we were told on pre-deployment training, are very receptive, keen, and willing to learn. Further details of how to get the best out of the Jundi will follow throughout this article. They do not seem to be issued a great deal of kit; those who do have webbing, head torches, knee pads, gloves etc have bought it from the local markets, and will arrive at your lessons looking the part. Others are just going through the motions with bare minimum kit, as this is all they are issued. Most of the Jundi will be issued with a rifle of some AK or M16 variant, but not all will have one; the same goes for helmets and body armour. Jundi will undergo five weeks basic training and then some will go straight on to an NCO's course. This means their basic drills are not great and NCOs are barely trained and none have been trained to operate above low-level fire and manoeuvre. The SNCOs and JNCOs do not stand out within the platoons and most of the time the keenest ones are the new and younger Jundi. In the time I have been here I have seen one jundi command a platoon attack due to the weakness of his JNCOs,

¹ The impressive brigade-sized camp ('Permanent Build') at the DTC will be a step forward when it is handed over in December. 52 Brigade MiTT have commented on this and have told stories of being chased by IA soldiers with pictures of my training teams

The Poachers

SNCOs and officers. Some of the Jundi can speak very good English and they all like to interact with the British soldier.

The Iraqi Officer will always be smart, well turned out and clean shaven, whenever you see them. If armed at all it will only be with a pistol. All will carry a note pad, usually A5 to A4 in size. They are generally receptive to the training although some officers will make themselves scarce during physical training and they have very little control over their platoons and very little knowledge of their role as commanders. Those who stay will stand with their Platoon and try to help the British instructor should there be any discipline problems.

Training

There is no point preparing a Brecon SASC-style lesson because it will just not work. Although you should still have a structured approach to your lessons, the IA will be more receptive to a relaxed manner and plenty of interaction. They love competitions but give them any more than 8 - 10 minutes of belt fed information and they will switch off. A good, well rehearsed demo, with the instructor narrating, has worked very well in the time I have been here; and quickly getting them into a Battle Exercise for the lesson, with plenty of praise, will motivate them and you will see them wanting to go again and again.

Although every course we have run has been specifically designed to meet a recognised training requirement of the IA, the majority of IA line infantry training has covered the same broad topics. The programmes are typically one week long, starting off with basic fire and manoeuvre and contact drills, leading up to section attacks, vehicle contact drills, VP and VA checks, base security, FIBUA and Strike Operations, and Range work. The IA do find it hard to grasp the concept of skill fade. They believe that if they have been shown it once they are trained for life, so getting across to them the need to practise and rehearse skills to improve them is very hard. They do aspire to be like the British soldier and we found that if you tell them to practise because it is what we do and how we get better, they will be more inclined to do so themselves. However, they will do so in an attempt to mimic the British soldier, not because they understand the fundamental principle of skill fade. But you must never imply that we are better because of the standard of drills we carry out.

Range work has been restricted due to the lack of 7.62 ammunition from the IA G7 side (they are responsible for all ammo bids for training). Ranges must be controlled with the utmost safety as the IA have an astoundingly lax attitude to the dangers of live firing. Best practice has been to give a thorough brief at the start of the lesson and even rehearse the jundi through their movements to and from the point, all before any live ammo is distributed. The IA struggle to hit a Figure 11 target at 15m, 10m, and even 5m. We

had to go right back to basics with them to improve their shooting skills, teaching them weapon handling, marksmanship principles, firing positions and holding and aiming an AK-47. We stuck an A4 piece of paper to the Figure 11 as an aiming mark, which they used to take away with them as a sign to their mates that they could hit the target, even if they only hit it once at 10 meters. The immense difficulties the IA had in applying the marksmanship principles made this one of the most frustrating times on the courses we have run.

Lessons Learnt

Iraqi soldiers don't take criticism very well. I found the best way to debrief your IA Company or Platoon was to over emphasise their good points to make them feel good about what they have achieved. With the bad points I found it best to split them into groups and get the opposite group to look out for mistakes. That way I wasn't criticising them directly, they were doing it themselves. This worked well as I got my bad points across and only had to bring up the good points and work-on points myself, thereby avoiding criticising the Iraqis directly.

Despite what we were told on PDT, the IA love a competition and this works best during the lesson to help bring out the bad points for your debrief. IA love it if you can speak a little Arabic too. During my time here I have picked up a lot of lesson-specific Arabic ("stop", "again", "very good", etc) and it goes a long way with the Jundi and helps with the smooth flow of the lesson overall.

With the battle exercises (BEs) I tried not to stage manage them too much, but did give them options and advice on how they may best go about carrying out the mission. Due to the lack of blank 7.62 ammunition for the IA, one thing I found worked well to enhance the exercise was to give the Commander a fully loaded British Section to use as a mobile fire support element. This gave a lot more overall effect as there was no shortage of 5.56 blank ammunition. The IA loved it and worked a lot harder getting the most out of the training.

Due to the IA turning up in vehicles in poor states and sometimes only with one truck per Company, the practical side of vehicle based training could be a challenge. Ways around this was to use our vehicles and drivers with the IA in the back so they could experience the drills in practice. But it was still frustrating at the end of the lesson when they would ignore all you had taught them and leave camp hanging off one vehicle looking like the Anthill Mob.

No matter how hard you try the officers will not want to join in fully with the training. They like to stand back and imitate an instructor's role rather than be seen to be as an exercising troop in front of their men. Even on the BEs they will not take cover or get into a fire position alongside their Platoon. The previous British trainers warned me that this would happen and,

despite my best endeavours, I could not change it. It is a cultural matter to the IA officer class and will take more than a single training course to change.

Despite being frustrating at times I have enjoyed teaching the IA. I found that it gave me the same satisfaction as I had when I was at the ATR training new British recruits. I feel that I and my soldiers have helped to bring the IA forward as a small part of the bigger plan. Anyone who gets the opportunity to teach the IA will find it hard but rewarding work.

A Soldier's Perspective

Pte Moffat writes:

I am a Private soldier working in one of three multiples at the DTC. Our rotation consists of 24 hours of guard, 24 hours of QRF and 24 hours on a training team. As a result of this rotation we have a lot to do with the Iraqi Army and the training that takes place. Our role may be security, demo troops or in some cases taking minor lessons. This is my second tour of Iraq and I have also served in Northern Ireland.

Having served in Iraq before my views on what the Iraqi Army would be like were heavily influenced by the experiences I have had with the Iraqi Police Service. This was due to having very little to do with the Iraqi Army on the previous tour and the fact that Iraqi Police are a very military styled organisation. As such, many of my preconceived ideas turned out to be incorrect as it appeared to me during Op Telic 8 that the Iraqi Police had an arrogant attitude and suffered from extreme corruption.

Fortunately the Iraqi Army seem to suffer from these flaws on a much lesser scale. Undoubtedly there are individuals in the Iraqi Army who should not be. One example that illustrates this point is when an Iraqi Army Officer commented on one of his soldiers having had connections to the JAM. This however seems to be a minority and, from what I have seen, most Jundi are keen to learn and appear to be loyal and trustworthy.



Pte Moffat - satisfied and rewarded after training the IA!

The Poachers

My first impressions of the Iraqi Army are that they are ill equipped and also heavily influenced by western forces. Many of the Jundi have acquired knee and elbow pads and also wear bandanna type headdress. This gives them a distinctly "wannabe" American look. There are also a minority of Iraqi soldiers who are equipped with the M16 which is in keeping with this western influence. This does demonstrate a willingness to be more like professional forces which is encouraging! It also means that we must maintain our professional example.

One of the most obvious differences between the Iraqi Army and us is the lack of leadership at fire team, section and platoon levels. Although there are NCOs in place, they are hard to separate from the Jundi in terms of leadership, administration and situational awareness. In effect they wear the rank but they do not do the job. Despite being older, they act as the rest of the Jundi do. Officers, however, micro manage and do the jobs that the NCOs should be doing. An example of this was watching the Iraqi Army conduct a strike operation during a training exercise. The command and control came from one man (the officer), but because he was trying to control his lead section (which should be a section commanders job) he had no control of his other sections or other elements of the platoon; in fact he had no grasp at all of the bigger picture. In my eyes the way to improve the Iraqi Army is to concentrate on the JNCO and SNCO level. But since we have been conducting training there has been a noticeable improvement in these areas and we have started training to bring on the NCOs with the most potential so that they can train others, thus making the Iraqi Army capable of training itself.

The soldiers of the Iraqi Army have been fairly receptive of the training that we have given them, although often there are a number who show very little interest. Also the soldiers who have been on operations appear to have the "we have done this for real" type attitude. However, most are willing to learn. I also believe that when we conduct demonstrations for them they learn much quicker and more thoroughly. They are extremely receptive of demonstrations containing blank ammunition and pyrotechnics, which they consider somewhat of a luxury, and may not have experienced before.

From my perspective there are areas that need a lot of improvement. We have witnessed examples of platoons not having enough helmets, body armour, weapons or boots to go around. Also some of the platoons are equipped with a mix of AKs and M16s which cause problems in terms of interoperability and ammunition. We are trying to teach low level skills and drills, such as the checking of pouches prior to movement, but many of the Jundi have no such equipment. I also believe that communications are an issue; commercial hand held radios could help the officers

take a crucial step back, but still maintain situational awareness of what is happening at section level; it would also enable the passage of information between commanders.

I am also trained as a Regimental Combat Medical Technician. I have been involved in some medical training and also a real time Iraqi Army casualty situation. In my eyes the Iraqi Army are very ill equipped in these areas. Indeed they are dependent on the civilian services. When an accident occurred within the DTC the Iraqi soldiers concerned were evacuated by civilian ambulances that contained no medical equipment at all. But when a soldier is put in potentially dangerous situations on operations, his performance is greatly improved by the knowledge that if he is hurt there is a professional and speedy casualty evacuation chain. The Iraqis do not have this and it must have some effect on their operations.

Op TELIC 8 to Op TELIC 12: The Difference!

Cpl Rawdon writes:

In my eyes the two tours couldn't be more different. I am writing my views in this article on how the priorities of the Army have changed somewhat. I think the biggest impact is felt by the Pte soldiers and JNCOs. This is because Op TELIC is now at arguably the most important phase now. A phase which leads to important meetings being held between the British and Iraqi hierarchy which I am sure are progressive; and if they lead to British soldiers not having to be in Iraq any longer than necessary, then I say - "get the kettle on, sirs, and get meeting!"

Even though the role of Pte soldiers is still valued and needed in these situations, they don't have such a direct impact on



Cpl Rawdon - Very different from TELIC 8.



The heavily armoured Mastiff now in theatre.

the outcomes of events as they had in the previous tour. For example, during TELIC 8, C Company was the Bde Reserve Coy. This entailed C Company becoming a highly valued commodity to the Bde and, when looked at from other units, an impressive organisation. We carried out a



The Lightly Armoured Snatch 2 used during TELIC 8.

The Poachers



Time and the security to relax on Op TELIC 12.

high number of successful operations that led to information on hides and large finds; this slowed the terrorists' supply and, best of all, got to the source of terrorism by detaining and removing the players themselves. These operations were, of course, planned by the hierarchy; but it was the Ptes and JNCOs who were implementing the plans. They saw for themselves the immediate effect of watching a ton of munitions get confiscated; they escorted detainees to the detention facility, finding out later that they would not be coming back to lay another IED, fire another RPG or plan attempts to kill their comrades; and when the soldiers were on their down time, a stray sideburn or an untucked shirt didn't cause such a scene!

In contrast, I think C Company has had a mixed experience on TELIC 12. Although not seeing first hand the impact of their actions, every Pte has played a big role in moving the Iraqi Army on and in passing on the advice crucial to the success of "an Iraqi solution to an Iraqi problem". 9 and 2 platoons have been in the City at the coal face and have seen for themselves the capabilities of the Iraqi Army. Meanwhile, 7 and 8 Platoons have taught some Iraqi units the very foundations of military training and others the fine tuning of now perfected techniques. But they have also had to endure the trying times of sometimes weeks of little inactivity which, if mundane, has proved to be a safe and secure time.

In a final word, Op TELIC 8 was a high tempo tour that, from the day you signed on as a soldier, you wanted to be a part of. Op TELIC 12, on the other hand, has been a transitional tour aimed at getting the IA to stand on their own and be counted.

The tragic loss of life, which is always reflected upon, can never be justified or explained. Nevertheless, the deaths of Pte Lewiaci and Pte Morris, on a dark day in the proud history of C Company, has contributed to achieving these steady and quiet times and has hastened the end of the British commitment in Iraq. Touch wood, in two years time, I won't be writing about the

difference between TELIC 12 and TELIC 16. The soldiers' sacrifices on previous tours to achieve that are a debt we all owe but can never repay.

Iraqi Army (IA)

Sniper Course

23 August - 1 September 08

Cpl Fox, C Company, writes:

The Sniper Course was conducted between 23 August and 1 September 08 at the DTC Shaiba. The instructors were WO2 (CSM) Dyson and Cpl Fox from C Company along with CSgt Whitely, Ptes Munden and Wood from D(Sp) Company. The course lasted 10 days and took the students from the very basics to shooting out to 600 meters.

The course started with classroom lessons in Camp Douglas, some 700 metres from our



The Iraqis were taught how to care for their weapons, not just how to use them.

own Camp. The classroom work proved to be a test in itself: not only challenged with the language barrier and different style of instruction, but the immense heat made it difficult to keep the students awake. The average temperature in our outside classroom was 51 degrees.

The first day on the range was slow: it took 5 1/2 hours to zero 25 sniper rifles and four of those were zeroed by the sniper team. Some of the IA normally found it difficult to hit a target at 25 meters, so this gave deep joy to those who not only hit the target at 100 meters but also achieved a good group size. The next four days were spent on classroom work and practical skills, in preparation for the four day intense shooting package at Normandy ranges, some 1 1/2 hours from Camp Steelback. Force protection was provided by the Bde Commander's Warrior group who escorted us and the IA



Instructors demonstrating spotting to the Iraqis.

The Poachers



The successful completion of the Sniper Course.

(25 students on one small truck), back and forth to the range area.

The ranges started around 0530 daily to avoid the hottest part of the day. We concentrated at 200 meters on day one to help perfect that crucial shot; this brought much delight to some of the students, especially those who hit 10 out of 10. Clearly this was the best they had ever achieved, with comments of "Mister Mister Ten" and "Foxy me ten" as they pointed to their target. Throughout the next three days we increased the ranges out to 600 meters; this proved difficult for some and it started to affect their confidence in the rifle. This was rectified when we showed them how to just pick up a rifle, set the sights and then, from the standing position, hit a target at 600 meters with the first shot. Some were totally amazed at how good our shooting was, but the was not the aim to show off, it was to give them confidence and encouragement when shooting. This proved to be successful as the standard of their shooting started to rise again.

After four long and hot days on the range complex it was just the final written tests left to complete. The course graduated with 13 successful students from the 19 that had managed to complete the whole course. It proved to be a great success and, in total now, C Company have qualified 26 competent snipers and given training to a further 23 IA soldiers.

T3 (Training The Trainer) Cadre 'A Step Forward'

2Lt Mackness writes:

In early September a training team headed up by Sgt Knight and myself, trained the Divisional Training Centre's first course of Iraqi Instructors. The two week long T3 Cadre was made up of 10 students from the Iraqi Army's 52 Brigade. All of the students had been trained at the DTC a few months before. These 10 students had performed well on the reconstitution course which taught them Section Level skills.

Strike Operations, Vehicle Drills, OBUA and four C's Operations. Based upon our recommendations these 10 candidates were selected to return to the DTC and attend the first of many T3 cadres.

The intensive training was designed to gradually put the students through their paces. The Cadre began with a Method of Instruction package. US private contractor attachments were crucial in laying these foundation skills. Once we were happy that these Basic Instructional Skills were absorbed, we then moved towards teaching them how to instruct specific lessons. Conscious of skill

fade from the reconstitution training, we set about reminding and revising the students. A typical day would begin with a lesson, including British demo troops and a British Instructor. The Iraqi students would then be given time to prepare, and then take it turns to give parts of the entire lesson, essentially copying what they had seen in the morning. Impressively, the students remained motivated and enthusiastic throughout. Towards the end of the course it was rewarding to see the students conducting area reces, rehearsing their demo troop, using training aides and conducting NSPs.

The end state was 10 students who could give confident, accurate and well delivered lessons. The T3 cadre was very successful. The next course is already being planned with some 25 nominations already in. Potentially we may use the new Iraqi Instructors to teach on the next course. Gradually we are making a difference; Iraqis training Iraqis; is this the beginning of the end in Iraq?



2Lt Mackness debriefs potential Iraqi instructor Sabah on his contact drills lesson.



The successful completion of the T3 Course.

The Poachers

D (Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire) Company Brigade Reconnaissance and Surveillance Company (BSC) and Armageddon Overview

Major Alex Hawley, OC D
(Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire)

Company

The articles that follow describe the experiences of my soldiers, at different levels, in both the Brigade Reconnaissance and Surveillance Company (BSC) and the Armageddon Platoon. The adage that 'no two TELICs are the same' has proven wholly accurate. The Company includes soldiers who served on Op TELIC 7, 8, 9 and 10, all of whom agree that the situation in Southern Iraq has developed out of all recognition in recent times. The manifestations of this are described more fully by the other sub units.

This tour has confirmed again, lest it should ever have been doubted, that there is no substitute for dismounted close reconnaissance as a means of gathering information and intelligence on the threat and the environment and triggering other effects. We have repeatedly demonstrated our unique capability to develop targets, confirm or rule out information from other intelligence sources, or simply answer questions with which no amount of technology can assist the commander.

It has been my privilege on this tour to command around fifty soldiers from 9th/12th Lancers. The Company is a seamless blend of Poachers and Lancers and the spirit and ethos of the blokes is healthily shorn of any regimental prejudice or inter-unit snobbery. We could not have done it without them.

It has been hard work, both physically in the draining heat, and mentally, as we have often been put under pressure to generate products and effects at short or no notice. But we would not have had it any other way. I hope that the articles that follow suggest a flavour of how challenging and ultimately rewarding our choice role has been to date.

Planning and Executing a Surveillance Reconnaissance Operation

CSgt Graham writes:

When I heard that on the Battalion's deployment to Op TELIC 12, D Coy was to be the Brigade Reconnaissance and Surveillance Coy and that I was to be a controller, I immediately thought great!; but I didn't have a clue what a controller did. 'Don't worry about it' I was told, get down to the Close Observation Training and



OC BSC getting his third and final kit check!

Advisory Team at Lydd. And by the way, it's straight after Christmas leave!

Luckily enough, one of the other controllers was to be CSgt Jay 'Old Man' Whiteley, who had already been in the Close Observation Platoon in Ballykelly. He assured me that there was nothing to it, even though the course was now orientated to Iraq, we would still get to grow our hair and side burns like a 1980s throw back. Sounds good I thought, let's do it!

As controllers we attended an intense two week course learning how to develop Surveillance and Reconnaissance (SR) plans and execute them. This would derive from the Coy Commander, who would task us directly, once he had been given the task from either J2 or the Brigade Commander. This was going to involve plenty of face time, which most of the controllers did not care about; however, the CQMS, CSgt George, did ask me if we could swap jobs. The full Company then completed the six week course where, after learning all the covert surveillance skills, the teams would conduct operations on the ground planned by the controllers.

We arrived in theatre 10 days after the course and all controllers were poised for the first job to come in. We quickly learnt that most of the int coming through was not strong enough or as accurate as we would have wanted, so a lot of time was invested within the first few weeks generating our own. This was achieved by conducting technical drive pasts of known houses in which the main insurgents lived and also conducting covert surveillance and reconnaissance up to 100kms outside of Basrah.

The controllers liaise most days with other agencies stretching from UAV assets to the SRR and SAS. This has proved invaluable and I found that numerous jobs have been enhanced using covert equipment supplied by the SRR. As a controller I have planned jobs using two teams all the way up to a full Coy deployment, sometimes with no more than 30 mins to move from the COB. Unlike COTAT, the controllers deploy on to the ground, usually when there are more than three teams deploying or we are a considerable distance away. It also keeps us in touch with what it is like to tab with 100lbs through the night whilst remaining covert.

We have deployed on many interdiction ops at short notice only to find the bad guys haven't come through due to the int not being strong enough. The CSM, WO2 David, has aided the controllers in the interdiction ops, especially when an arrest needs to be made. These ops suit him down to the ground as it doesn't involve tabbing with heavy kit and you're never too far away from a Mastiff! But in all seriousness, after my time spent at Sandhurst where I became very proficient at drill (4th in the Academy Pace-Sticking Competition), but somewhat lacking in the tactical side of life, it has been a Godsend to be able to rely on the CSM's advice.

Our main tool for inserting for a job has been either Merlin or Black Hawk helicopters. This has been a whole new experience for some of the younger members of the Coy and for the CSM who has to be sedated before flying. They have picked us up in the most awkward of locations and strive to always come to our aid especially when stuck 100kms out on the border. Every plan has to be presented to the OC and on some occasions I have had to brief up members of Task Force Spartan which consist of SRR and SAS. This can be daunting, but they were more than supportive and always helpful.

With the last part of the tour upon us, we remain as busy as ever with jobs becoming more diverse every day. In summary, being a controller has been one of the best jobs I have done so far in the Army, due to the nature of the ops and working with all the other agencies from one end to the other of the British Army. The only downside was that CSgt Whiteley lied to me, as I did not get to grow my side burns and hair as long as I wanted; those days have gone!



The first two day covert patrol by the BSC.



Sgt Francis and CSgt Graham after being stuck out in the desert for longer than planned.

The Poachers

Brigade Reconnaissance And Surveillance Company: The Team Commander's Story

Sgt 'Cro-Magnon' Crowdell writes:

As the half way point of the tour has passed us by, the relentless stream of varied operations are still flooding in from above. For the past three months we have been involved in a wide variety of tasks, giving us the chance to put into practice all the skills learnt during the Pre - Deployment Training & the Covert Surveillance & Reconnaissance Course.

It started back in Kuwait. Having worked with the 9/12 Lancers for a while, we realised that not all cavalry soldiers have frying pans and ironing boards strapped to their bergens. After sharing a number of cheeky tabs, or cramped up in an OP together, the lads were gelling nicely.

As soon as we hit the ground we were launched into a game of cat and mouse with the Basra IDF teams. The enemy have been narrowly missed a number of times by ambushes set by our patrols. Whereas we can hit and miss, if they make one mistake there will be a surprise waiting for them the next time they mount an attack. They can only slip through the net for so long!

A large chunk of our work has been against the smuggling of lethal aid across the Iranian border. We have been using a number of methods to aid us in locating and interdicting the enemy, ranging from covert patrolling, to many sweaty days cramped up in OPs. Our predecessors came across a lot of problems sustaining their troops out in the desert. However the Company has worked hard to overcome these to deliver the operational capability required.

The MITT teams have been a valuable aid to us, as many a time have we crawled out of the desert into one of their outposts, in need of an urgent resupply or help with our intelligence gathering. It's also a good chance for us to catch up with some of our old friends from back in the Battalion.

Another role we have been involved in is Quick Reaction Arrest operations. We have also rented out teams to provide close protection for top brass, and on one occasion we did a covert operation for the FBI. Whilst deployed with the Strike Battle Group, we

managed to uncover a number of weapons hides and caches, which helped to build our reputation with other units.

Our methods of inserting onto the ground have seen us using pretty much any vehicle available to us, although our main way of getting around is by either Merlin or Black Hawk helicopter. This can be frustrating at times though, as weather conditions (or IDF) can cause us to spend an unplanned 24hrs lying up in the desert, or tabbing to a friendly location. The use of quads have given us a lot more opportunity to stay out longer; however, these vehicles bring along their own set of limitations.

As the Company spend a lot of time out in the elements, it's a Godsend to be able to return to the COB to administrate ourselves. However, we must remember that "every minute we spend in the COB we get weaker, whilst the enemy sit out in the desert and get stronger".

When we're not working, we spend the majority of our time in the gym, as the BSC soldier is expected to carry a load in excess of 100lb. As well as this, every soldier in the Company will need to sustain himself out in the heat for long periods of time.

Although surveillance and reconnaissance work can be frustrating and even tedious at times, we have been given the opportunity to perform a reconnaissance role in an operational environment, planning and executing covert operations that most only get to carry out on exercise. The Surveillance and Reconnaissance Company are among the most motivated and reliable soldiers that I have worked with so far in my career.

Armageddon Platoon Overview

Capt David Haggas writes:

Armageddon Platoon was a composite grouping from 7th Armoured Brigade designed to provide close support to SF operations within MND(SE) on Op TELIC 12. The formation of the Armageddon Platoon saw me take command of soldiers from Recce, Snipers, Mortars, Anti-Tanks and Drums platoons of D Coy 'The Poachers'. Further to this, we were joined by 14 soldiers from the 9/12 Royal Lancers, commanded by Lt Ed Harden and Sgt Daryl Gibson.

My involvement in the Armageddon Platoon's training, deployment and success on operations has been one of the most challenging and rewarding experiences of my military career. I have found that I have had huge amounts of responsibility, at times being responsible for over sixty five soldiers on operations, and that the actions of my Platoon have had a direct and immediate effect on the security situation in Basra.

There were early frustrations for both myself and my second in command, Drum Major Simon Towe. The individual nature of the Platoon and the lack of information from Theatre meant that planning and implementing a realistic and relevant



Cpl Hack conducting checks during an op.

training programme was difficult. That said, it was still extremely rewarding for me to have so much control over the Platoon's training. Likewise, after CSgt Sean Taylor had to withdraw through injury, the Drum Major found himself twice as busy as both the Platoon SNCO and CQMS.

The Advanced Close Quarter Battle (ACQB) course was a high point in our training, even if it did come after the Brigade Mission Rehearsal Exercise (MRX). To be candid, we had found it difficult on the Brigade MRX at Hohenfels. It was the first time we had working vehicles for training, we were not scaled for radios and we found ourselves compared to other units who had already completed the ACQB course. To compound this, we were still an extremely new Platoon with a developing relationship and understanding between infantrymen and the cavalry, neither of whom had worked this closely together before. Although the Armageddon Platoon soldiers are 7 Brigade troops, it felt at times that we had not been written into the overall plan, a consequence perhaps of the unconventional role of the Platoon. There were members of the Platoon, like Cpl Keith Hack our signaller and the vehicle crews, that had their work cut out during this period.

Thankfully the ACQB course was excellent and I deployed two days after the course finished, confident that the Armageddon Platoon would be ready for our in-Theatre training, provided by our SF employers. As soon as we arrived we became aware of the speed at which the situation was changing. We quickly lost our Bulldog vehicles and converted to Mastiff.

The previous Armageddon Platoon were restricted by the nature of Op TELIC 11 and so only deployed on a handful of occasions. Whilst this meant that we enjoyed a target rich period, exploiting targets that had remained untouched during the previous Op TELIC, we also often had to develop our own techniques and procedures.

We have regularly inserted into Basra by Mastiff and further afield by helicopter. The Platoon provided soldiers for vehicle crews, cordons and assault teams, with most soldiers managing to do all of these at some point on the tour. The Platoon has been involved with some amazing successes, conducting over 40 strikes and detaining over 60 individuals.

I am quite clear when I say that I have



The Orchards.

The Poachers



Ptes Tokai and Adamson in a Mastiff during pre-deployment checks.



Ptes Adamson, Abbs, and Koryzcan at the back of a Mastiff.

had one of the best jobs in 7 Brigade on Op TELIC 12. Members of Armageddon Platoon have been able to see the effect that we have had on the local security situation. Further to this, almost all members of the Platoon have had to make quick decisions, often based on little information, in order to achieve success on the ground. A lot of our success was possible because of the ongoing work and the footprint of the MiTT groups deployed downtown. They enabled us to have a vast freedom of movement that we wouldn't have otherwise enjoyed. Only time will tell, but I believe that by supporting SF operations on Op TELIC 12 the Armageddon Platoon has helped to push forward the improving security situation in Basra City.

The Armageddon Platoon Experience

Cpl Pat Sheerin writes:

On 5 May 2008, Armageddon Platoon, which is made up of Poachers, 9th/12th Lancers and REME, arrived at the COB. We were situated in our own camp away from the morale camp that is TDA 117, the BSC's location. Our camp was called Camp Sparta and being the big man from Anti-Tanks I knew that I was going to fit straight in. The first two to three weeks were taken up with the handover from the Mercian Regiment and the Platoon getting up to speed with Special Forces' TTPs. Once this was completed we were ready to go and everyone was up for the challenge.

We have deployed on over 40 successful operations. These include GAFs (Ground Assault Force) and HAFs (Helicopter Assault Force) and being on standby for the

majority of nights whilst doing training in the daytime. The Platoon was split down into five assault teams and numerous vehicle crews and also a HQ element consisting of Capt Dave 'half a tour' Haggard and the self-styled Comd of 7th Arm'd Brigade, Cpl 'The General' Hack! The assault team commanders were me, Cpls Asbridge, Bates, Isaacs, Pegg, and 'quarter of a tour' Baird. The vehicle crews are a mixture of 9th/12th Lancers, Americans and Poachers. Also attached to the Platoon is CSgt Ronnie Collins from 1 RRF who has done a great job in the early hours, after ops, providing everyone with food. Without his help the camp wouldn't be as spotless!

Striking target's houses is the best job a soldier can do and an awesome experience. When the explosive method of entry goes off your adrenalin is in overdrive and clearing the houses and going after High Valued Targets (HVTs) is an amazing buzz. Entering the houses with your team and the best soldiers in the world is something that you can't buy. It gives you great satisfaction when you detain a target or get a significant find which leads to taking terrorists off the streets, as we are all working towards a better Basra. Even being on a cordon for the SF is a privilege.

We have also conducted extra training with the SF, which has been excellent. We have done ACQB training and, on the demolitions range, we have built and blown up wall charges, strip charges, pushing charges, fracture sheet and built improvised claymores. We have also had access to the full SF arsenal, firing numerous weapons on the range such as GMG, HMG, 50 cal sniper rifle, AK 47, Stoner, M4 and 66s. The fitness training that they have taken us on since being here has been quite interesting. It has been a matter of run until there is no one left at the front! The lads really looked forward to it, especially Ptes Coskun and Lines! Needless to say I was still up there. The medical training which we have been shown has been very enjoyable and has improved the skills of the team medics and the whole Platoon.

All the SF characters have been extremely sociable and easy to get on with, which has been good for the Platoon to relax and keep morale high. Overall it has been thoroughly enjoyable to work with the SF and the American soldiers on this tour and an unforgettable experience. A few of the Platoon now have their sights on a career with the best Regiment in the world (you need to build them legs up Cpl Isaacs). If only I was a bit younger and it was nine to five!

The Advanced Close Quarter Battle (ACQB) Course

Ptes Denton and Oram write:

The ACQB course was part of our Pre-Deployment Training for Op TELIC 12. The course is designed to build on and



A Fire Team take up an overwatch position whilst wearing simunition kit.



LCpl Watson's team secure the breach point on the ACQB Final Ex.



Left to Right - Pte Coskun, Cpl Baird and Pte Oram stack up.

refine basic FIBUA skills. Several other units within 7 Brigade had completed the course, including a team from B Company. As the supporting platoon to SF operations in and around Basra this, was the pinnacle of our training.

The course was broken into phases. The first was range work, with excellent coaching from the directing staff on pistol shooting, shooting with the LLM, firing on the move, room entry and clearance. In the second week we developed team skills and finished with a final exercise that tested everything that we had been taught.

The ranges were excellent but it was difficult getting used to new skills such as firing whilst making room entry and identifying the right targets and using a ballistic shield. Every soldier in the Platoon was issued a pistol as a secondary weapon,

The Poachers



Cpl Bates and Pte Deane clear through a room.



Cpl Hack provides cover for Capt Haggar to issue QBOs.

so we did plenty of training on stoppage drills and going from our primary to our secondary weapons. We conducted lots of instinctive shooting where we had to make instant decisions about which targets were a threat to us and which ones were not.

Throughout the course we had unarmed combat lessons. Apart from the very early mornings and the big bruises this was excellent and extremely realistic training. The instructors really pushed what we were capable of doing and it proved to all of us that we could match up to someone that was really trying to hurt us. We got taught how to defend ourselves at close range and even thought we had some of our own 'hard men'. However, Cpls Sheerin and Isaacs, like the instructors, were like terminators and generally got the upper hand!

The Platoon conducted rehearsals for house strikes and room clearance. We were taught about detainee handling and the correct procedures on how to apprehend them - Pte Thomas Lewis pay attention! It was during this phase of the course that we used 'simunition'. This is a paintball round that can be fired from the SA80 after a small conversion to the rifle. We all had to wear protective kit that covered our faces, neck and, most importantly, our private parts. Simunition hurt if it was at close range or you were hit in an unprotected part. However, it is much better than blank rounds because it showed you how good your skills and drills were and made you get in real cover.

The 9/12 Royal Lancers that were part of the Armageddon Platoon also came on the course and it was educational working with them. The course was extremely enjoyable as almost everything that we learnt were new skills. The best part of the course was the final exercise in which we got to put everything that we had learnt to the test



Drummer Lines in the simunition protective clothing.



From left: Ptes Evans-Jones, Koryzcan and Wallis during training.

and the instructors gave us an excellent debrief, even though Pte Thomas Lewis managed to shoot the Bravo we had been tasked to detain!

Headquarter Company Sustaining The UK MiTT Group

Maj Danny Mackness, QM, writes:
Returning from the inevitably RAF-delayed OP TELIC 12 recce in January, I felt fairly comfortable with the Poacher's planned role as M2T (Mentoring, Monitoring and Training) Battle Group, and began to prepare the Battalion's G4 accordingly. However, between then and eventual deployment our

role changed twice, finally settling as the lead unit in the UK MiTT Group. The MiTT concept has been explained elsewhere, so I'll not touch upon that here.

The handover/takeover from Op TELIC 11 set the scene for the rest of our tour - it was complicated, busy, and began to change almost as we were signing up. We took over from two battalions, 1 LANCS and 1 SCOTS, and immediately set about merging their two tented camps and two accounts into one, a process that has been ongoing throughout our tour.

Part of our responsibility was the administrative support for four outstations: Camp Steelback, manned by C (Northamptonshire) Company; the Basrah Operations Centre at the Shatt-Al-Arab Hotel; Camp Wessam, home of the Iraqi Army 14th Division; and Basrah Palace. I thought administering a total of six camps would be busy, but manageable. Did I say six camps? How optimistic that was! As soon as their boots hit the sand, the CO deployed his Tac HQ and B (Leicestershire) Company to work alongside the Iraqi Army 52 Brigade, in four different locations; and they needed a camp, and supporting, at each; and this was just the start as, throughout the tour, the MiTT Group has deployed to many more locations. We currently have a total of 19 camps to support, manned by four different major units, with the AOR stretching from Maj Ian Chance's MiTT at FOB Filbert in Al Qurnah, 50kms North of Basrah, to the LTAT MiTT, 20kms South of Basrah.

Keeping the 1,000-plus soldiers of the UK MiTT Group, in 19 different locations, supplied with ammunition, food, water, spares and mail etc, is proving to be quite a challenge and is keeping us pretty busy. We have almost daily resupply convoys leaving the COB and make extensive use of helicopters from the UK, US and even the Iraqis. Conditions at the MiTT camps were initially pretty rough, however, the RE have now built tented camps and most



The Prime Minister, backed by the Poacher's QM's Department, delivers his speech.

The Poachers



A relieved, outgoing, RQMS Waghorn hands over to an unsuspecting, incoming, RQMS Lewis.

camps now have protected accommodation, a chef, welfare satellite phones, basic gyms, electricity (sometimes) and even BFBS television and internet terminals. Conditions are still quite austere, but they've been steadily improving with each convoy and resupply.

The sustainment operations have not all passed off smoothly. We've had trucks break down in the centre of Basrah, the RLC dropping ISO containers off 50kms in the wrong direction, contaminated water tankers and young platoon commanders leading convoys, whose navigation could frankly do with a little more work! However, the Poacher's QM's Department, MT, REME and chefs have taken everything that's been

thrown at them and always managed to produce the goods. More amazingly, they've still managed to retain a sense of humour, mixed in with a fair dose of mickey-taking and wind-ups, without which this tour might have seemed far longer!

Mackness Family Summer Holiday

Coming from a family that's provided more than its fair share of soldiers to the Army, it was probably inevitable that my three sons would choose to follow the same career path. Adam (2Lt, aged 24), has come in to The Regiment and is currently Platoon Commander of 7 Platoon, C (Northamptonshire Company). Mark (Sapper, aged 22) joined 9 (Para) Squadron, Royal Engineers and Shane (Cpl, aged 21) joined the Royal Military Police, much to the alarm of the rest of the family. We don't get many visitors anymore when Shane is home on leave.

Shane deployed to Basrah for six months on Op TELIC 11 and I managed to see him a couple of times when I was over for the recce for Op TELIC 12. Mark then informed us that he'd volunteered for an Op Tour and was also going to Basrah, in May. With Adam and I both deploying in May with the Poachers for Op TELIC 12, it meant the whole family (less the real boss, Wendy, my wife), could potentially be in Theatre at the same time. And so it transpired; Shane's final couple of weeks overlapped with mine,

Adam's and Mark's first couple of weeks. The national newspapers got wind of this and the story was run by the *Daily Mail*, *Daily Mirror*, *Leicester Mercury* and we even appeared on the BBC News as well as numerous websites.

Having my three sons serving with me on operations has its pro and cons. On the plus side, it means I can look after them, to a certain extent, and am on hand if they need any help or advice. Dad being a Quartermaster is also a bonus, as far as they're concerned! On the minus side, it's pretty worrying, especially when we are subjected to the all-too-common rocket attacks here in the COB. I must admit, whenever the rockets start landing, my first thought is where my sons are. I'm now beginning to understand the worry that Wendy has had to go through each time I've deployed on operations. And at one stage or another I've been with each of them during a rocket attack. Taking cover with your sons is quite a strange experience and one I'll be happy not to have to repeat any time soon.

With the end of the tour approaching, our thoughts are starting to turn towards Christmas and post-tour holidays. Having all just completed an Op Tour, we're all going to get Christmas leave, so for the first time in a while, we should be able to have a real family Christmas at home. Wendy and I are then off on holiday, but strangely enough, none of our boys want to come with us. Having spent more time with them over the last six months than I have in the last six years, I'm not going to try to change their minds!



A Family Mackness reunion. From left: Maj Danny Mackness, Sapper Mark Mackness and 2Lt Adam Mackness. All enjoying the Iraqi sunshine on their family summer holiday.

3rd Battalion The Steelbacks

Lt Col Dennis Vincent, Commanding Officer, writes:

The Steelbacks have continued to develop their routine business under the CO's Intent of being 'fully manned, highly motivated and operationally focused'. This has been evident over the last six months by the sustained support to deployed units, the COIN Training period and the numerous community engagement activities.

Today the Battalion has 30 soldiers deployed on various operations. The majority of these form the 24-man cohort with the Poachers on Op TELIC. These are split between the Poachers A, B and C Companies and are all fully integrated into the roles as either part of a MiTT in MND(SE) or on Force Protection Duties in Baghdad. The CO spent a week with them in late October and found all in good spirits, but ready to return to their families, who have formed the hub of the Steelbacks' welfare effort for 2008. As this operation draws to an end, volunteers are already being identified for the Vikings' deployment next year and for the Steelbacks' own deployment to Op TOSCA (UN duties in Cyprus) in 2010. Whilst overseas operations remain our priority, the Battalion has also been exercised in its role as the Civil Contingency Reaction Force for UK Ops, on a major CPX, Ex POLAR RESILIENCE 08, with emphasis this year being on coastal flooding.

The key training subject from April has been COIN. The aims of this period are to embed the knowledge required for future operations in the young soldiers of the Battalion, whilst exploiting the knowledge already gained by the majority of commanders on recent operations. In June, the Battalion deployed to the Hythe Ranges, CPTA for a busy COIN focused shooting weekend. This not only included all of the COIN Ranges, but also

gave the first chance to live fire the LMG and UGL. In July the Battalion conducted a weekend at Longmoor Urban Training Area and covered Urban Public Order, Urban Patrolling, Mobile Patrolling, Search Procedures and Reactive Ops. This proved to be a worthwhile exercise, with the petrol bomb inoculation and Public Order BE, both run by WO2 Taylor, being the most popular stands. All of the lessons learnt during this training were validated at Annual Camp, which was the culmination of the COIN training period.

Annual Camp was held at Sennybridge at the end of September, early October. Unusually the weather was warm and dry for the first week, which consisted of Company level COIN Training and Stage 5 Ranges going up to Platoon Attack level. The addition of the Bermudian RSM (designate) and 14 JNCOs, along with

Lt John Gates from the Maine National Guard, added an international flavour to the training. The Colonel-in-Chief visited the Battalion during the ranges and spent a long day talking to the majority of the 200 soldiers deployed; GOC 5th Division also visited at the end of the week and after visiting training had an informal dinner with the Battalion's Field Officers. Following a hard week, the Battalion had a Regimental Weekend. Saturday saw a tab up Pen-Y-Fan followed by the RSM leading the Battalion on R&R in Cardiff while the Officers held a Mess Dinner, at which Brigadier Tony Calder was dined out as Honorary Colonel. On Sunday the Battalion held a Drumhead Service, which was followed by Inter-Company sports and a barbecue, which saw the launch of the new Battalion 'Steelback Ale' from the Red Rat Brewery. The second week of Camp was based on an OPTAG FTX



Battalion Sports Day.



Officers' Dinner Night.

The Steelbacks

and saw the Battalion occupy 2 x FOBs in Training Area Farms 2 and 9 and, once the cattle grid was crossed, the wet weather set in. Following 24 hours intensive patrolling a series of Company and Battalion Ops were conducted including Public Order, Search, IED, Reactive and Arrest Ops. The FTX culminated in a Live Firing Battalion Attack on D Range, during which everyone was up to their waist in a cold river. In addition to COIN, both a Recruit and a PNCO Cadre were conducted. The Phase 1 Recruit Cadre, conducted by Capt Mark Brazier and the RRTT Staff, saw 24 soldiers pass their training and some go directly to Catterick for a further two weeks CIC. Twenty-two soldiers started the PNCO Cadre, which was run by Capt Drew Jardine; of these 16 were promoted on the final day of Camp and two received deferred passes until December.

August was a month away from COIN Training and involved both the companies and the Permanent Staff conducting Level 2 Adventurous Training across the UK, including caving, sailing, mountain biking and hill walking. In addition, 38 commanders from the Battalion went on a Battlefield Study to Arnhem, in order to investigate Urban Ops in preparation for next year. In addition to the normal historical stands, the five syndicates carried out three modern estimates on historical tactical problems. The study was greatly enhanced by the inclusion of a brief by a Dutch civilian who was a boy during the original fighting and by the inclusion of 2 x WWII Veterans from Leicester. The Study was also attended by the RSM of Norfolk ACF, as part of the outreach to cadets. The keystone of this outreach was Ex STEELBACK CADET 08, at which about 200 ACF and CCF cadets spent a weekend at STANTA being introduced to both 1 and 3 R ANGLIAN and receiving an Ex STEELBACK CADET 08 Badge.

As many will be aware, 2008 marks the Centenary of the TA. This has involved the Battalion taking part in over 20 events. Half of these have been based at County level, with the Battalion priority event being at Mucklebrough in Norfolk on 6 June. This involved a Family Day, with a Drumhead Service and Beating Retreat and saw around 3,500 people attend. The Colour Party was also on parade at the big national events at the London Pageant in June and the National Arboretum in September. The Battalion also conducted the final TA 100 event, when an Honour Guard from C Company took part in the renaming of a train by the Colonel-in-Chief on 7 November. C Company also took part in one of the more unusual events, when a team of 15 soldiers walked 100 miles from Calais to Ypres in the footsteps of the WWI Leicester Regiment. This event, along with many others, was also used to help raise the Battalion's £5,000 pledge for the Regimental Memorial.

Recruiting continues to go well for the Battalion, with the Company Recruiting Warrant Officers achieving their allocated

targets. At present the Battalion is 97% manned, but still has a shortfall in JNCOs. The key to full manning however, has been the retention of trained and operationally experienced soldiers, which has been the CO's Main Effort, with the Battalion currently retaining 40 more soldiers than the same time last year. New initiatives, as part of One Army Recruiting, have included STEELBACK SURGES to outlying towns and the allocation of Satisfied Soldiers to ACIOs. The new Battalion Second in Command, Maj Nick Sutherland, has taken over the lead for Officer Recruiting, which with the exception of Norfolk, remains buoyant.

As the year draws to an end, the Battalion will meet for Ex STEELBACK SPIRIT, which will be a combination of traditional Christmas activities and Inter-Company Competition events. Early in 2009 the Battalion will conduct Offensive Ops training which will culminate in a Battle Group FTX on Salisbury Plain in late February. The spotlight will then switch to Urban Ops and the exchange exercises with the US National Guard in the summer. However throughout this, the operational focus of the Battalion will continue with the mobilisation of soldiers for deployment with the Vikings and preparation for the Steelbacks' own Op TOSCA tour.

Exercise Steelback Peacekeeper 08

*Maj Dom Dommett PWRR,
Training Major, writes:*

From the moment I arrived in the Steelbacks as Training Major, I was assaulted with a wealth of information and tasks to complete for the Battalion's Annual Camp in Sennybridge. The CO had previously briefed the company commanders on how the camp would run, so I was immediately playing catch-up.

The plan was to run three simultaneous camps; one for recruit training, one for potential NCOs and one as the culmination of the COIN training package for the remainder of the Battalion. The aim was to take the rather daunting location of Sennybridge and wring as much potential out of it as possible; and the three camp concept would undeniably do just that. In addition to the TA personnel attending, it was planned for the Battalion to host a US National Guard Exchange Officer and a team from the Bermuda Regiment.

The main camp plan was to hold a build up period of both live and blank training in the first week, followed by a well earned period of R&R and sports over the weekend, before diving straight into a week long FTX in the second week, culminating in a live Battalion Attack.

After much planning and re-planning we finally came to the day of departure and all that had gone before fell into place. Entering

Sennybridge usually involves much use of windscreen wipers and goretex but the team arrived bathed in sunlight and with the thermometer reading on the balmy side of warm. These unaccustomed climatic conditions extended for the whole of the first week to lull the troops into a false sense of security.

The live firing package was designed to ensure all personnel (not just the rifle companies) got stuck in and onto the range. The ranges built from static confirmatory ranges (for zeroing and to allow the majority of the visitors to be able to field fire), through pairs fire and manoeuvre up to multiple and platoon attacks. The Sennybridge ranges echoed to the sound of firepower and the percussion of BATSIMs as the Steelbacks took on the invading hordes of Figure 11 targets.

The dry training saw the two composite companies (A&C and B&E) deploying to farm complexes out on the training area. Here they began the process of establishing their respective Forward Operating Bases (FOBs) and brushed up on the core skills of COIN operations, whilst also gaining some new skills. The Battalion was fortunate enough to have a Media Operations Group (MOG) team attached for the duration of camp and they conducted media awareness training for all ranks in preparation for the FTX. In addition the ATO from the School of Infantry in Brecon, came to instruct on the conduct of ATO operations and the importance of secure cordons. The build up training concluded with a patrol skills exercise, with the multiples following a patrol trace that took them through a series of stands. These included a highly realistic casualty stand with limbless ex-servicemen supported by a professional makeup artist creating a disturbingly gory scenario. A few troops were so taken in by the visual effect of people dropping fake limbs in mock agony they stopped dead in their tracks.

After the rigours of the week, the Battalion, shook out its feathers and indulged in a period of R&R and sports. The Officers' and the Warrant Officers' and Sergeants' Messes each had mess dinners, whilst the soldiers and JNCOs raced off to enjoy the bright lights of Cardiff. On Sunday the Battalion formed up on the parade square to hold a Drumhead Service, with the padre giving a rousing sermon with special effects provided by Bermudan Rum! Following the service was the Company Sports Competition, with the teams competing in five-a-side football, volleyball, finally culminating in a hard fought tug of war contest. After celebrations and commiserations the Battalion enjoyed a hefty barbeque, after which the entertainment stopped and all personnel switched back into work mode in preparation for the FTX.

The FTX in the second week began with the tactical deployment of the two companies back into their pre-prepared FOBs and the tempo of operations began almost immediately. Before the companies

The Steelbacks



CO practising his GPMG SF drills.



Cpl West, C Company.



Public Order Drills.

had even managed to deploy their first patrol the MOG team appeared on their respective front gates, in the guise of a civilian press organisation, demanding interviews and taking photos. This rapid launch into the activity forewarned of the future pace of the FTX and it could not have been timed any more perfectly, as the skies opened and the Sennybridge weather closed in around the Steelbacks.

The companies were subjected to a storming pace of operations and all levels and ranks were thoroughly tested on everything from minor incidents, public order situations and even subjected to simulated mortar attacks and IEDs. Throughout the exercise the MOG team questioned and quizzed whilst the photographer snapped away like a Japanese Paparazzi. The tempo was relentless and in what seemed like a moment the companies found themselves collected back together as a Battalion in Dixies Corner, prior to a morning insertion to D Range for the final attack.

Sennybridge took pity on the Battalion and the final attack kicked off in golden sunlight and clear skies. Simulated indirect fire and flanking fire courtesy of the Machine Guns of the Battalion heralded the attack and the Steelbacks leapt into the D range river and advanced towards their objectives. The Steelbacks fought down the range through the freezing waters and cloying mud of the Welsh countryside, methodically destroying each position in turn, with the Fire Support Group on the high ground keeping up a steady stream of firepower to keep the Figure 11s in check. As the advance progressed the RSM coordinated the movement of simulated casualties rearward and the drawing forward of ammunition. This was conducted by those individuals who could not take part in the live firing, so no one felt left out! All too quickly the enemy was routed and the Steelbacks withdrew under cover of smoke, back to a world of admin and checks and the promise of a coach back home.

The plan had succeeded and Sennybridge had proved to be as testing as imagined, yet the Battalion left smiling, safe in the knowledge that they had fought hard and played equally hard.

Exercise Steelback Enforcer II

*Maj T Irwin-Parker, OC E Company,
writes:*

On Friday 13 June the Battalion deployed to Hythe Ranges for a weekend of Field Firing. Despite the imposing date of the deployment everyone successfully negotiated their way to the Battalion RV in Sir John Moore Barracks without any hiccups.

Early Saturday morning, after another fine army breakfast of quality, style and grease, rapidly followed by a bundle in the tight corridors of the Armoury, the Battalion

The Steelbacks

formed up on the square to see various ranks promoted and congratulated. The new Capt Tom Wopat's drill stood out as an example to all that officers can indeed drill - and very smartly too! Well done Sir!

The first task of the day was to get everyone zeroed and, those that needed it, qualified in the necessary prerequisite shoots - namely the APWT and IBSR transition range. These things always take longer than expected and although some were able to zero and then begin their rotation immediately afterwards, others were not. However, by dinnertime everyone was ready to fire on the Stage 5 ranges, by which time the large E Company group had managed to cause the Trg Maj substantial hair loss as the range rotation had gone all over the place. No plan survives contact and all that....! The Brigade Commander popped in to visit the Battalion in the morning too and seemed suitably impressed with the ranges and the troops' conduct on them.

The ranges at Hythe have been updated for the current operations that the Army is conducting and are still the best package on offer. The old street names are now all of a more exotic flavour (if indeed you can read them at all!), as is the wooden architecture of the scenery. The targetry is now mostly insurgents in dish-dashes armed with AK variants and RPGs, with just a few suicide bombers thrown in for good measure. The children with balloons and lollipops have now been replaced with Iraqi Policemen and Facilities Protection Service personnel, with

the odd SF soldier popping up from time to time too. On several ranges you can also expect to be harassed by the sound of barking packs of savage dogs, whilst simultaneously deafened by the call to prayer at any time of the day.

One thing hasn't changed though. The ranges still face out into the blue waters of the English Channel and, in true British Army tradition, everyone seemed very happy to be loosening off rounds in the general direction of the French. In fact, on the Sangar Shoot, I think one GPMG gunner was trying to shoot down aircraft on approach into Calais. Needless to say the range staff immediately gripped this before he also strafed a cross channel ferry.

The Sangar Shoot also allowed some soldiers to fire the LMG/Minimi for the first time. The .22 Hangar Range, often referred to as the Loft Shoot, which is a Fire Team Control range, has also been updated. Postman Pat, his van and his cat have all been removed and the unlucky priest that often used to get the bad news is now a suicide bomber in a burka. The old Napoleonic Fort at the end of the range complex is now converted into a dry range to allow room clearance drills to be rehearsed. There is also a purpose built bungalow for the same task in the centre. The other ranges on offer were the Moving Man Target range, CQB Street pairs Fire & Manoeuvre and the CQB Urban .22 Tin City where your every move is videoed and then played back to you. On Saturday evening there was also

a pistol shoot.

On Sunday, WO2 Taylor was finally able to forget the IBSR and take a section at a time through the new Compound Assault range. This is a section deliberate attack range and allows a fire support group to suppress the enemy, whilst an assault group fire and manoeuvres forward, blows a hole in the compound wall with a simulated mouse hole charge, crawls inside and then drops targets left, right and centre, as the enemy counterattack and then flee. It also allowed the fire support teams to try out and fire the new UGL. This was too good an opportunity to miss and even the CO got in on the action and joined the fire support team of one section from E Company.

All was going well - Charlie Fire Team had fought their way forward, placed their mouse hole charge and was preparing to assault the compound. BOOM! The charge exploded and they were just about to launch when they heard "STOP! Apply your safety catches." Some suicidal lunatic had sailed into the danger zone. Oh well these things happen. It gave everyone a breather and the charge was re-laid. Needless to say the battle eventually resumed and victory was ours.

All in all the weekend was a great success and gave everyone the chance to fire on some of the best ranges on offer. Many soldiers also got to fire new weapon systems live for the first time including Pistol, LMG, GPMG and UGL. Even the weather was kind. If only it was always that good!



The CO congratulates LCpl Westley on promotion to Cpl.

The Steelbacks

Exercise Steelback Enforcer III

It was an early start for three members of A Company on Friday morning as they set off to Pirbright to be trained on the Snatch vehicle, before driving them down to Longmoor for the start of Ex STEELBACK ENFORCER III. On a wet and blustery Friday evening, the remainder of the Battalion assembled at Longmoor for the final Counter Insurgency (COIN) training exercise before Annual Camp. Housed in the SF Base, early on Saturday morning the Battalion was reorganised into three groups: Rural Patrolling, Urban Patrolling and Public Order. WO2 Coupe conducted a rural patrolling revision period before we practised Mobile VCPs from the Snatch vehicles.

After the Patrol Commander received and delivered a brief set of orders, there followed a short confirmation exercise involving vehicle searches and subsequently the VCP coming under attack. Capt Swift was spotted playing a very dodgy insurgent! It brought home the need to pay close attention to ensuring that the 5 and 20 metre checks are thorough, as the patrol failed to observe a Command Wire Improvised Explosive Device (CWIED) situated adjacent to the rear of the VCP.

Urban Patrolling concentrated on the troops patrolling in built up areas as multiples; again this was conducted after a brief period of revision. The multiples set about patrolling around Longmoor Village, discussing and practising various scenarios of how to deal with insurgents in the rural environment. Again this was followed by a brief confirmation exercise. During the Saturday afternoon phase and behind the main activity, the company OCs were busy receiving, preparing and delivering orders for the evening operation. The main task was to prevent the insurgents from gaining control of Longmoor Police Station by implementing a series of Blocking Operations designed to halt the enemy's advance on Longmoor.

Probably the highlight of the weekend for most was the Public Order stand. This involved the exercising troops dressing up in their Robocop gear with riot shields and plastic pipe batons and learning the drills which would hold off and disperse a Public Order situation. Ably guided by WO2 Taylor, the troops were put through their paces to the point where they had their first experience of being petrol bombed. In a controlled environment the DS proceeded to light their petrol bombs and aim them at the base of the riot shields, a taste of things to come for the base line. It was then time to put it all into practice. Confronted by a small group of determined rioters the exercising troops commenced their riot control escalation drills. Taunts from the rioters quickly escalated into a full scale crowd control situation. Using the skills learnt earlier in the



Longmoor - DS warming up the Baseline.



Public Order Training.

day the exercising troops eventually began to hold their ground and organise themselves before the next onslaught. Next and for a sustained period, the troops received a mixture of a potato barrages and controlled petrol bombing; again the training soon paid off as they quickly dispersed the rioting mob. If training is to be of value it needs to be realistic; STEELBACK ENFORCER III was certainly realistic and added to the COIN skills of those in attendance. At ENDEX the feeling from those who participated in the training was that Ex STEELBACK ENFORCER III was both instructional and enjoyable.

Exercise Jamaica Venture

On a cold and rainy day I received a call from the RSM offering a chance to travel to Jamaica for the Bermudan Defence Forces (BDF) Annual Camp, which was to take place on the Caribbean island of Jamaica. Including me, nine other lucky individuals, two from each company, were selected to fly to Jamaica and suffer the heat, sand and cool clear waters of the holiday destination - oh - and wear uniform for some of it.

We flew with Virgin Atlantic on 19 April and were very well looked after during the nine-hour flight. On landing at Sangster

The Steelbacks



Steelback Patrol on the FTX.

International Airport in Jamaica, we were greeted by Maj Price (1st Bn) and members of both the Bermudan and Jamaican Defence Forces (JDF). The welcome included a meal of the famous Jerk Chicken, which we were to become very familiar with.

The heat and humidity, which were to become a constant test for us, were realised as we arrived at Moneague Camp, the home of the JDF, and launched straight into the program. I was taken off to Twickenham Park Camp to assist with a week of live firing on the ranges, while the section were deployed onto Exercise Shake Out, which consisted of field skills from harbour routine, to survival skills, with the JDF.

The week's training brought into focus the difficulties of operating in the jungle environment, especially the heat and humidity. This training was all aimed at preparing the troops for the FTX, which ran from 26 April to the 30 April. This included the St Ann's Patrol Phase which was organised and run by WO2 Paul Kerton. It was based on a Cambrian Patrol format with tasks being carried out over two days of patrolling. I am pleased and proud to report that the 3 R ANGLIAN section overcame the difficulties of the patrol to win the competition by a jungle mile and subsequently showed that they were far and away the best section; not only on the patrol but throughout the exercise.

The exercise took the form of conventional battle with a dawn attack being conducted on the morning of the last day. Crossing the Line of Departure, the enemy was all that stood between us and R&R, to be taken in Montego Bay, so as you can imagine no motivation was needed. All positions were taken with relative ease and, with R&R in everyone's minds, the clear up was completed with a journey back through the jungle to Moneague Camp.

Transport for R&R left the next morning and the prospect of spending a couple of nights in Montego Bay was looked forward to by all. After some minor changes to the plan, we settled into our hotel rooms and, with WO2 Fuller being mistaken for Harry Potter due to his under stairs room, we eventually managed to see some of the Bay.

After two days of relaxation, liberal application of fluids and a dip in the clearest water imaginable, it was back onto the plane to land at Gatwick on the morning of 4 May into the welcoming cold of Blighty.

All said the exercise was a welcome opportunity to test ourselves in an alien environment to most, alongside the BDF, and to sample some of the delights of the Caribbean; so a worthwhile trip with a good tan to boot.

3rd Battalion Band and Drums Annual Camp

PSI WO2 M Ainley writes:

After years of parading the Band and Drums in Bournemouth to conduct their annual camp, a change of location for 2008 saw the Battalion's musicians show off their musical talents on the Lincolnshire coast. Changing the location to Skegness meant lots of time spent on recesses by the Band PSI. To this end, the PSI decided to treat his wife to a day out in Skegness (no expense spared) and set off in March on the hunt for answers to the many pending questions with regard to the oncoming Camp. It should be noted that the PSI's wife is a LCpl in the Band and was even allowed to be the Duty Driver for the day!

Upon arrival at the Town Hall in Skegness, we were met by a chap called Carl Lawrence

who was the manager of the Tower Gardens. A lovely setting situated right in the middle of Skegness Sea Front. It just so happened that these gardens had a wonderful Bandstand that was just perfect for our needs. After a very successful recce, we left Carl with a promise that he would include us in his programme for the time we were in the area. Venue sorted, we made our way to RAF Coningsby to meet the Accommodation Flight to discuss the possibility of transit accommodation in station. After an explanation of our needs, we were shown a building known as 'Slam Block'. I have to say that I nearly fell through the floor - 40 single rooms, each with a 4ft bed and en-suite facilities. Each floor had its own kitchen and communal area and also utility rooms. It may sound silly, but I was asked if this would be suitable for us. I think it would be safe to say that I need not render my reply? We then drove back to Peterborough thinking we have the makings of an excellent Camp, with secure contacts in place.

Over the next couple of months, many e-mails were sent back and forth to East Lindsey Council and RAF Coningsby, culminating in a very full concert schedule, not only on the Bandstand, but also concerts in various venues in the East Lincolnshire area.

The PSI travelled to RAF Coningsby on 24 July to take over the accommodation and finalise any outstanding points, before the arrival of the main body on Saturday 26 July. I have to say that the accommodation was just as good as I remembered it some four months previously and, when the Band and Drums arrived, they were amazed. Many remarked upon it as good as, if not better, than a Travel Lodge. After an initial brief, all were given time to settle in and familiarise themselves with the amenities on station. The only thing we weren't ready for was the aircraft training that was evident each morning. We were awoken by the roaring of the engines of the new Eurofighter 'The Typhoon'. We soon got used to it but I have to say that it was a bit of a shock at first.

The first engagement was on the first evening and this was a Parade along the Sea Front. It was the illuminations switch on and the celebrity 'pushing the button' was no less than Miss Jane McDonald. The Band and Drums set off from the Town Hall, leading the procession, closely followed by the Lord Mayor in an open top Fire Engine. Following this was a long trail of various floats and local business exhibits. The brief by Carl was that we should march the full length of the Sea Front and then go left around the Clock Tower and halt at the start of the adjacent road. It became apparent that the road marshals had other ideas. Nonetheless, we got to the RV point intact and, after the long procession had passed us by, we were given the order to Fall Out and await direction to march back to the Town Hall, after the switch on of the lights. Jane did a sterling job, and even sang for the

The Steelbacks



Band at the Skegness Band Stand.

crowds that had gathered. It was now time to head back, but not until the Drum Major was accosted by The Jolly Fisherman. As well as the lighting switch on, it was also the 100th Birthday of Jolly and I have to say that he took quite a shine to Drummie Clark. So much so that he couldn't get us on the march back quick enough!

During the following two weeks we performed concerts on the Bandstand in Tower Gardens and, as always, the Corps of Drums performed a mini Beating Retreat during each concert. Carl was present for each concert and, after a couple of days, we had a very good rapport between us, resulting in friendly banter that seemed to be forever pleasing to our audiences. Unlike Bournemouth, the audience were directly in front of the Bandstand, thus giving the Director of Music (DOM) more eye/verbal contact with them. The concerts went down a storm, with an average of 200 people listening per performance. They were entertained to the sound of Abba, West End Musicals, Classical Arias, Solo and Duet items and, of course, the traditional Military Marches. Sgt Fraser, Cpl Carey and Musn Humphrey performed Lassus Trombones and SSgt Gardner and Musn Hobson performed the much requested Post Horn Galop. Also Musn Hughes astounded everyone with his rendition of the Xylophone Solo 'On the Track', whilst Musn Humphrey performed several vocal numbers in addition to the Band's vast repertoire.

Aside of the Bandstand Concerts, we also performed at local venues in the area.

Two of the most notable were a concert in the Holy Trinity Church in Tattershall and a Proms in the Park Concert in Mareham-le-Fen. The Holy Trinity Church was a fantastic place to perform and, although the audience was not vast, the Band thoroughly enjoyed performing there as the acoustics were perfect.

Mareham-le-Fen was a different venue altogether and we had to rely on the elements as it was to be outdoors. This was also the day that the CO visited the Band and Drums. The CO arrived mid-afternoon and, after a quick tour of the accommodation, sat down for dinner with the DOM and PSI. During this time WO2 (BSM) Temple and the remainder of the Band were busy setting up for the concert later that evening. As we looked out of the window we could see clouds gathering but did think that we would get away with it. All seated, the concert started at 1930 and all looked well. Things, however, were about to change. Drizzle started and then became slightly heavier, but still the Band played on to a vocal rendition of 'Pennies From Heaven' by Musn Humphrey. Once the lightening started it was felt that perhaps we should get under cover and hope that it passed. We just got all the kit covered when the heavens opened and there was a great flash of lightening. Being totally British, we 'rode the storm' and 20 minutes later the Band continued performance. My worry was that there was a huge black cloud looming over head and things did not look good at all. The DOM decided that it was time for the last number. Abba started and so did the rain. It was as

if someone had slowly turned down the dimmer switch on a lighting circuit. Abba ended abruptly. Regimental Marches were played, and just as the National Anthem concluded the heavens opened once again. Pack Down was done in record time and we all headed back to station, joined by the CO, for a well earned glass of beer.

Our Camp concluded with a 'Party in the Park' concert on the Bandstand in Tower Gardens where, for the first time, I took a picture of both Band and Drums in Helmets, Tunics and Trousers (Carl Lawrence is pictured in the centre). This had been a set mission some two years ago to get both male and female Band members into the same uniform. It was a great sight to see.

Camp 2008 has been heralded by all as the best yet. It is the Band and Drums wish to return to East Lincolnshire in 2009, although various other options are being explored. Should we return, we would look at putting together a Concert Tour over the two-week period.

Steelback's Potential JNCO's Cadre in Sep 2008

On a warm Thursday afternoon in May this year, I retook the plunge into Military life and found myself in the Commanding Officer's Office in Bury St Edmunds looking for a job with the Battalion. Some 20 minutes later I found myself on the street ringing

The Steelbacks

my girlfriend and saying 'Hi I'm back in the Army and I'm running a JNCO cadre in September - cancel the holiday!' Thus began my introduction to the TA and how I found myself in Wales, several months later, wondering what I had agreed to.

The first thing I discovered was that running JNCO cadres was not the normal thing for TA Battalions. These are normally run from ITC Catterick as a two-week Cadre. The students are from a variety of backgrounds and regiments, have little in common and are faced with Regular Instructors who do not always understand the beast with which they are dealing. As you may imagine, the failure rate for these courses can be high. For this and other reasons, the CO had chosen to run an in house cadre during the annual summer camp in Wales. It was felt that this would be an ideal opportunity for the soldiers to be trained and tested by other TA soldiers who had an understanding of where they were from and what their backgrounds were like; and this would enable the soldiers to bond better to work as a cadre. Myself and CSM Chris Jewell were tasked as the Cadre Officer and Warrant Officer by the CO.

It became quickly clear that the Cadre was reasonably restricted in what we could and couldn't do. The Land Warfare Centre has a Distributed Training Cell that lays out the format and programme to a large degree. There are numerous lessons on leadership, values and standards, equal opportunities etc that must be given. These are essential lessons and rightly we have to teach them. The exercises are, however, free to be run as you wish, providing they meet certain

minimum requirements as stated by the Training Cell. I must mention at this stage that in my absence, prior to being confirmed as the Cadre Officer, CSM Jewell had done a fine job of creating the programme and organising much of the supporting material and admin. Thus I was just left to writing and running the exercises during the Cadre in Wales and making sure we were good to go for the start of September.

The first stages were conducted at Norwich TA Centre. There is not quite enough time to squeeze a Cadre into a two week camp and we felt it would be an ideal opportunity to test the commitment of the students and to carry out basic tests to gauge their abilities. This in turn gave us the option to amend our main Cadre period to give the students every opportunity to pass. Following this weekend of fun, we finished with 22 students who would progress through to the main Cadre in Wales.

Once in Wales we got down to the proper business of running a Cadre. There were many apprehensive faces on first arrival and, as I conducted my opening brief, I had to remind myself again what a range of soldiers we have in the TA. The ages of the students ranged from 19 to a mighty 36, and a wide variety of backgrounds from builders mates to company directors!

After the first day where we completed the mandatory lessons, we went on to the first phase. This was primarily a teaching phase where we ran the students back through basic Fieldcraft, Section and Platoon level Battle Drills and taught lessons on the orders process. The instructors did at times find it

frustrating to be teaching really basic drills but, as Cpl Nash reasoned, 'Some of these blokes haven't done conventional for a year and even then a year's training is like four weeks to a Regular'. However the students persevered and it was rewarding to see them progress and throw themselves into the training. I also took the time to introduce them to the much beloved sport of tabbing. The first four-miler was something of an eye opener for me as the fitness levels were low. However I kept a smile on my face, primarily due to the very strange noises issuing from Ptes Robbins and Edgar!

Once we were done with the first phase we then moved onto the actual test phases. This included an OBUA exercise and a conventional exercise where all the students were put through their paces as both section commanders and 2ICs. These were all designed around Recce Patrols or Section Attacks to ensure that the playing field was kept as level as possible for both the instructors to look at their abilities and for the students to support each other.

There were many notable performances and it was very satisfying to see that the lads had taken in what they had been taught. There were also some comedy moments such as the Commanding Officer being briefed how well I thought 3 Section were doing, and how good Cpl Walker's OBUA instruction had been, as they then blew up their own ladders with a mouse hole charge! A wry smile was the only return comment.

The final exercise was, for me, the highlight, as we had a real life Platoon Commander



No transport, time for a tab... sounds familiar!

The Steelbacks

in the shape of 2Lt Tom Green fresh from the Californian sun to the beautiful Welsh weather - yes, it rained as he crossed the cattle grid. Together with Sgt Sherlock, the two of them were able to run a proper PI HQ that gave the student section commanders real focus and allowed the instructors to step back and assess.

The finale was a four mile Advance to Contact to finish at the Drovers Arms. This went well and the students were busy congratulating themselves, in a hollow square of course, when the evil Cadre Officer (me), let them know there was a final hurdle - the 8 miler - to finish. The course I had picked was from the Drovers Arms to a troop shelter west of Anti Tank South. For those arm chair generals reaching for maps it is what I believe you would call somewhat cheeky!

Amid grunts and groans we set off. The lads held it together well and I would congratulate the now LCpls Smith and Savino for their encouragement of less able students throughout, as well as Pte Edgar for his sheer mental determination to finish. We all finished in time and, to a greater or lesser degree, were able to talk without sounding like a fish out of water. All this despite four seasons - snow, hail, sun and rain - in the space of 2 hrs!

Following this mighty tab we drew the Cadre to a close. I handed over the reins to CSM Jewell - admin Sir, admin! - and began the process of finishing the final rankings and scores. I am pleased to say that out of 22 we passed 16 outright and gave two deferred passes. These two individuals, I am sure, will apply themselves and be successful in time. Special congratulations go to LCpl Savino who was the Top Student; a well deserved placing for his efforts, that impressed all of us instructing.

Do I believe, having seen it at first hand, that this is the way ahead? Absolutely. Would I wish to do it again? Yes I think so. It is hard work and can be very frustrating, especially for those who are regular Instructors or ex regular. However it is satisfying to see private soldiers apply themselves and demonstrate that they have the ability to command and lead soldiers and are willing to give up their spare time, from real life work, to do so. They will all, I am sure, have stories to tell about their JNCO Cadre - I only hope LCpl Edgar will give me that Bank Loan now!

Recruit Cadre

Saturday 20 September saw the Battalion parade at its TACs and then head west to Sennybridge. This year the Battalion was to run a combined TA Recruit Phase 1b and b (Inf) during Annual Camp. In time honoured fashion, the course began with the opening address from the OC, before commencing with four days of SAA training, the culmination of which was the Weapon Handling Test in order to progress onto live



Capt Brazier with the Colonel-in-Chief and new recruits.

firing in Week Two. Other subjects included Map Reading, CBRN and BCDT. The Col-in-Chief visited during the SAA phase as part of his visit to the Battalion and, although somewhat awestruck at meeting a member of the Royal Family on only their fourth day in the Army, HRH managed to coax a few words from most of the recruits.

The next phase took the Cadre onto Sennybridge Training Area for the first time to conduct basic fieldcraft and living in the field. Night one ended as a no-sleep night thanks to the Inf Battle School Senior Div, who sprang an ambush on the other side of the wood we were sharing with them; that, combined with a sleep-walking recruit, made for an eventful first night under the stars. The Cadre then joined the rest of the Battalion for the weekend events before beginning the second week.

Owing to range availability we had to rework the package with Grouping and Zeroing plus Application of fire shoots from all positions on the first two days and then deploy into the field with a final range day on the last Friday. Again, deploying upon to the area, the weather was kind for the Grouping and Zeroing day; however on day two the heavens opened and many even struggled to see the targets at 300m - welcome to true Brecon conditions!

The final stage, Ex FINAL HARVEST, was designed to put into practice all the fieldcraft skills taught during the 1st week. A two-day exercise, over arduous terrain, in inclement weather, with more close encounters with Senior Div, was a good test for all involved. This was then followed by the CFT and Fire and Manoeuvre Exercise, combined with the visit of 49(E) Bde Bde Comd.

Friday saw the final shoots on the IBSR range and then back to camp. Of the 29 that started the course, 22 passed, five have been deferred to retake some of the training and two were lost for compassionate reasons.

Special thanks must go to 49 Bde and the RTC at Grantham for allowing us to have

three instructors in week one - CSgt Day and Sgts Hague and Davidson - who were of great assistance; also to the rest of the Battalion Team for showing such dedication to task and flexibility in approach to make the course the success it was.

Exercise Steelback Centenaire: 100 Mile Charity Walk in France and Belgium

After several months of detailed planning and obtaining numerous 'clearances', 12 soldiers from C Company left the TA Centre at Leicester for Eastern Docks, Dover. As always with the military, and not to break with tradition, we set off a little after midnight to ensure no time was lost at the 'Start Line' in Calais.

The route was to follow loosely that taken by 46 Midlands Division during The Great War; Calais - Spycker - Watou - Ypres - Fromelles - La Bassee and to finish at the 'Dud Corner' Memorial, Loos-en-Gohelle. The aim, which was achieved, was to cover 20 miles each day walking on minor roadways to complete 100 miles.

After a hearty breakfast on the P&O Ferry, Day 1, Leg 1, began and later that day and 20 miles later, in glorious sunshine, the village of Spycker came into sight, albeit about one-hour ahead of schedule. This was to cause a lot of additional blisters from Day 2.

Day 2 began at Spycker and the route took in the picturesque villages of Wormhout, Esquelbecq and Winnezele, before reaching the finish point at the old France / Belgium Border Crossing Point at Watou. A Village Fete was in full flow but the Belgium People made us very welcome and a quick beer and a Hot Dog was the perfect end to this most demanding day.

Day 3 began with a violent rainstorm, so not the perfect start of our walking within Belgium. The skies soon brightened and

The Steelbacks

we were later to wish that it had remained overcast, as the temperature soared into the 80s. This day was a psychological milestone from 40 to 60 miles, through the halfway point, and the 55-60 mile leg seemed to go on forever.

Day 4 began with a quick tour of Ypres and the surrounding area before rehearsing for the Last Post ceremony in which we would take a leading part. As the crowd began to swell at The Menin Gate at 1930 hrs, the final touches were tweaked by WO2 Dave Coupe. The CO arrived and he was given a running brief on his role in the parade - laying a wreath. Despite the nerves and sore feet the short parade was a success and we were humbled to be able to take part.

The CO joined us for the 70-80 mile walk from Belgium back into France; it gave him the opportunity to speak to all those taking part which lifted morale, if not quite putting a spring back into our step! After what can only be described as a momentous lunch, we bade farewell to the CO and cracked out our fastest section of the walk. Completing 80 miles and finishing at the Australian Memorial at Fromelles. That night gave the guys their one and only opportunity to shop for beer or wine.

The final day was back to the Memorial and the finish point at Dud Corner. It never seemed to end with the final five miles taking for ever. But everyone who had started the walk completed it - which demonstrated great determination. It was perhaps also the saddest day, with many of our forebears laid to rest or remembered at this well kept Memorial to the ultimate sacrifice they made for us. A special privilege for me



Sgt Hague and LCpl West carry out repairs to their aching feet.

was seeing how humbled the soldiers were and I knew that the seed had been sown. Wooden Memorial Crosses were then placed on the graves or at the foot of the Memorial Plates.

Although some money is yet to come in, it is expected that over £3,000.00 will be raised equally split between - The Royal Anglian Memorial Fund and the East Midlands Army Benevolent Fund. We are grateful for all those who gave their support, but in particular a very well done to those who took part in this demanding and humbling experience.

Combined Training Advisory Group (CTAG), Kabul, Afghanistan

WO1(RSM) Penn writes:

Firstly, a bit of background; I was originally sent to Afghanistan to take up the position of Regimental Sergeant Major of the United Kingdom Leadership Training Team Afghanistan (UKLTT (A)). This unit, which has a French contingent and two SNCOs from the New Zealand Army, all work for the US led TAG (Training Advisory Group), which was on arrival made up of elements of the US National Guard from the State of South Carolina, with elements of the US 95 Division, attached to it. This group of units is based in an American Camp called 'Camp Alamo' which has been built in the middle of the Kabul Military Training Centre (KMTC), which is approximately five miles outside of Kabul City, on the main Jalalabad road.

When I arrived in mid-Feb everything started to change; firstly the name of the Unit was changed to become the LTT (Leadership Training Team), bringing into account the larger French Contingent and the two New Zealand Army SNCOs who were attached. Shortly after that the new British 1 Star at CSTC-A (Combined Security Transition Command - Afghanistan), Brigadier Watson, quickly identified that there was a need to assist in mentoring duties at the higher command at ANATC (Afghan National Army Training Command). So after looking at some job descriptions, ORBATs and mentoring roles at the LTT, the decision was taken to enhance this Afghan Command with more staff officers to assist in badly required mentoring duties. A decision was made to send more staff officers to ANATC to try and rescue a struggling Afghan command. Officers were taken from the incoming TAG



The team at the 80 mile point - the Australian Memorial.

The Steelbacks



ANA Soldiers' Training Camp.

unit (New York National Guard) which was just coming into theatre and the new British OF5 who had still to arrive. On Tues 1 Apr 2008, at a senior mentoring meeting held in the US Camp Eggers in Kabul city, a new training advisory organization was formed. Well this organization was lacking one very important component and that was a Senior Non Commissioned Officer which, as we all know, are the backbone of any Army. Brigadier Watson had already identified this and I was picked from a cast of thousands (well actually I was the only British Warrant Officer 1st Class in Kabul) to take up the role as CSM CTAG (Command Sergeant Major CTAG).

We were given the task of immediately pulling all the other schools into line and making them use the chain of command i.e. going through ANATC for their day to day business. To achieve this it was agreed that, for the foreseeable future, all senior mentors from all organisations would meet weekly; and that we would rotate around all the locations so everyone could see exactly what everybody else was involved in. This has been taken place and is working well, but what seems to have happened is that everybody at CSTC - A, has realized that the new organisation of CTAG is up and running and have decided to empty their in trays into ours!



RSM (WO1) A Penn in front of the old King's Palace in Draulmaen.

We all know that G4 is very important and without basic life support we have problems in achieving what we have been tasked to do. When CTAG was formed, we were told that the US Task Force Phoenix would provide us with all our G4 requirements. However, we are now a month down the line and are still not being fully supported, so

have to blag whatever we can, off whoever we can.

Just to finish I would just like to say that a SNCOs judgment is pretty good (well most of the time) and today, Sun 27 April 2008, I made a good call. That was to inform the DComd that attending the Military Parade in honour of 'The Victory of the Islamic

The Steelbacks

Revolution' which was taking place in Kabul, was not a good idea, for a variety of reasons. During the 21 Gun Salute and the playing of the Afghanistan National Anthem, the insurgents attacked the parade with rockets and SA, reportedly killing two and injuring 11 more. So sadly, for this relatively new struggling democratic state, the parade was abandoned; as you can see there is still a lot of work to be done in Afghanistan.

TA 100 Norfolk

In glorious sunshine TA 100 Norfolk was conducted at the Muckleburgh Collection, Norfolk, on Sunday 8 June.

Breaking the mould of most other TA 100 events, the aim was to provide a relaxed Families' Open Day with static and mobile displays to entertain and enlighten the visiting public. Representing the TA were A and HQ Company 3 RANGLIAN, the Band and Corp of Drums of the 3rd Battalion, 254 GSMR, and 6 Regt AAC - all Norfolk based TA Units. To add to the Centenary theme of the citizen soldier, the event was also supported by the Norfolk RBL, members of the D Day Veterans' Society, WWI and 2 re-enactment groups, SSAFA and the Norfolk ACF, whose assistance with car parking and other duties on the day was very much appreciated.

At 1000hrs the gates were open to the public; the first major event was the VIP Reception and Presentation; the CO delivered a presentation on TA 100 and a resume on the activities of the Norfolk based TA Units; Cpl David Baker (A Coy) followed this with a talk on his experiences on Op HERRICK with the Vikings; and the Lord Lieutenant of Norfolk brought the presentations to a close with his address to the VIP audience. After the presentations the Padre conducted the Drum Head Service in the main arena. After lunch A Company, under the supervision of WO2 (SPSI) Jewell, thrilled the crowd with an excellent Section Attack display onto an enemy bunker.

As with all such KAPE events, the public are attracted to stands where they can get their hands on military equipment; so the Combat ART (Army Recruiting Team) were kept busy running the paint ball range, the weapons stand was very much a magnet for all age groups and, of course, A Company's bar provided welcome refreshment on such a hot day. The finale was the Beating Retreat performed by the Band and Drums. As always this proved to be a great crowd pleaser and, after the Lord Lieutenant took the salute, the Band marched off to great applause from the gathered crowd. Around 3000 people attended the event; the local media, including coverage from Anglia TV, helped in spreading the message of the vital contribution made by the Norfolk based TA in support of the Regular Army on Operations.



CO and Padre conduct the Drum Head service.



CSgt Starle, Maj (Retd) Tom Eaton OBE DL (4th Norfolks) and RQMS Walcott.



SSgt Carter and Pte Scales on the Help for Heroes Stand.

The Steelbacks

Regimental Representational Event 2008, Crix, Essex

On 31 May 2008, Crix, the home of Mr and Mrs Ian Twinley, played host to the Regimental Representational Event, 2008; Crix is located just off the A12, some 10 miles south of Chelmsford. Over 100 invited VIP guests from Essex were in attendance and were treated to an outstanding musical display by the Band and Drums of the 3rd Battalion and the Regimental Band of The Royal Malay Regiment, who were taking a break from Public Duties in London.

The Col of the Regt, accompanied by Lady McColl, headed the distinguished list of Regimental hosts on parade, who ensured that our invited guests were looked after in true Regimental fashion, from start to finish. In addition to the Beating of Retreat, our guests also received a presentation on Op HERRICK from Maj Phil Messenger (OC C Company 1st Battalion). The Col of the Regt, in his address to the gathered audience, thanked them for their continued support to The Regiment in the County of Essex.

As with all such events the day began early for the enablers, in this case members of E Company 3 R ANGLIAN, under the guidance of Capt Paul Thurston - his last duty before retirement. The set up was



Col of Regt receives a cheque from Tim Otter of Marshalls.

excellent and was not out of place amidst the surroundings of such a beautiful backdrop.

Special thanks go to the owners for not just

for letting us use their estate, but also for the amount of hard work they put in setting up for the event.



Band of the Royal Malay Regiment.

The Steelbacks

B Company Recruiting at the Lincolnshire Show

Under One Army Recruiting (OAR), the Battalion has undergone many changes in how we conduct our day to day recruiting business. The OAR concept involves all agencies at the coal face of the recruiting effort, combining assets to deliver the 'Army Be the Best Regular and Territorial' message. As any soldier who has been involved in Army Recruiting will tell you, our best recruiting asset remains the soldier we put on the ground to engage with the public. To date our recruiting effort is going well with a steady influx of new recruits joining the Battalion. A great example of a OAR event was the Lincolnshire Show.

This was the first outing for the Army at the Lincolnshire Show for a number of years. The show ran over the two days 18/19 June and attracted in the region of over 100,000 people. However, this year the Army was back with a bang, working with the OAR concept, with numerous military stands ranging from the RLC and their chefs, making pizzas for the kids, to the REME displaying their various plant and the Household Cavalry and their plastic horse! But nothing could compare to the mass array of weapon systems that B Company had managed to borrow for the show and which displayed the awesome firepower available to the Infantry soldier. So vast was the arsenal on display that our recruiters spent the night before the show doing familiarisation training on many of the weapon systems.

The stand was a huge success, drawing in people of all age groups. The CO visited on day two and was quick to pass on his knowledge of the weapon systems on display; so much so that at one stage he took the lead to brief a group of youngsters visiting the stand. All in all this was an excellent event; and the hard work spent on preparation and setting up a good 'hands on' display certainly worked.



B Company New Recruit.

Steelback's Golf Day

On Thursday the 3 July, 40 players participated in the Steelback's annual Golf Championships at the Suffolk Golf Course, two miles from Bury St Edmunds. Up for grabs were the Champion Golfer 3 R ANGLIAN Trophy, Best Guest Winner, Best Handicap score, Stapleford Competition, Nearest the Pin and Longest Drive. New to this year's championship was a match between 3 R ANGLIAN and 6 Regt AAC for the Blenheim Cup. The weather forecast was poor; however the threat of bad weather never materialised as the sun broke through the clouds and stayed with us all day.

As in all golf competitions, the standard varied from the high handicapper, to low handicapper and the proverbial not sure handicapper, more commonly known as a 'bandit'. On arrival cards were issued, SSgt Carter briefed all competitors and off we went. Some of the honorary members and guests, who are members of The Suffolk,

relished the opportunity of local course knowledge, whereas the remainder of us plotted our way round a difficult course to varying degrees of success. The CO joined us in the afternoon and managed to get round all the 4 balls on the course, bravely it must be said, without helmet and body armour.

A welcome cold drink awaited the players at the 19th hole; of course the chat was 'I only just missed it by.....' or 'how many balls did you lose?'. Capt Gary Tuff (6 AAC) bought himself a new umbrella on the morning of the competition, just to be safe; then he won a new umbrella in the raffle during dinner! The CO kindly stayed on to present the prizes after dinner.

As with all such events, a lot of time and effort goes into the organisation of the day; so once again, well done to SSgt Bob Carter for his efforts in making it such a memorable event. Next year's championships will be held at Hintlesham Golf Club in Suffolk; and more details will be published once confirmed.



Capt Devitt, Maj White, SSgt Carter and Maj Anderson.



RAOWO receives the Blenheim Trophy from 6 Regt AAC.

1st Battalion



The new Commanding Officer leads the march past on Minden Day.



The Drums Platoon Beating Retreat.



Helen Gray receives Pte Chris Gray's Posthumous COMBRITFOR Commendation.



The old Commanding Officer is towed to the Officers' Mess at his Farewell.



The Colour Party on Minden Day.

2nd Battalion



WO2 Dyson coaches the Iraqi snipers through one of their range days.



Cpl Shiels and LCpl Fraser RAMC check out a rocket launch site (courtesy of Reuters).



The CO presents Pte (Local Lt) Coryat with his Mess Bill.



Col of the Regt being briefed by Lt Oily Child. RSM looks impressed!



Op Bogside Payout Day.

2nd Battalion



RSM briefing CO's Tac, in the mud, prior to an Operation.



The QM's Dept realise they have ordered the wrong size Beds and Herts flashes.



4 Platoon, Al Qurnah, with attachments.



Life continues on the Shatt-al-Arab.

3rd Battalion



Battlefield Steelback.



Capt Jardine delivering orders to the PJNCO's Cadre.



Drum Major, (left!), with the Jolly Fisherman of Skegness.



Recruit on the IBSR.



HM Lord Lt of Essex takes the salute at Crix.

3rd Battalion



Sangar Shoot Hythe Ranges.



Members of A Company during the Section Attack display - TA 100 Norfolk.



Public Order Training at Longmoor.



'Halt, who goes there?' - Cpl Fallon, HQ Coy.

Regimental Association's 2008 Normandy Visit



Colonel Morgan at Hottot-les-Bagues Cemetery.



The Essex Memorial at Verriers Wood.



Cpl Kennedy salutes the Memorial at Douvre le Delivrande Cemetery.



The 2 Royal Lincoln Memorial at Le Bourg Church.



Brigadier Deller addresses the group at Hillman with the German Commandant's son in attendance.



Cpl Smith plays the Last Post at Ver-sur-Mer.



The Suffolk Memorial at Chateau de La Londe.



The 2 Herts Memorial at Ver-sur-Mer.



The Royal Norfolk Memorial at Norfolk House.

Regimental Day at Duxford Sep 2008



Amongst others, Col Peter Worthy and Maj Bill O'Driscoll march with the 2nd Battalion's Old Comrades.



Good food, good company and plenty of beer. What more can a man ask for?



Dave Bonnick lowers the Standard of the 4th Essex Comrades Association for perhaps the last time.



Northampton Branch Standard Bearer Joe Heffernan.



In Pensioner George Bayliss, Beds and Herts Regt.



Stan Bullock giving the Old Comrades a debrief!



A wonderful day out in the sun.



Ex Poacher Andy Kilby ponders his burger.



The Standards March Off on Regimental Day at Duxford.

Special Features

12th/40th Battalion

The Royal Tasmania Regiment

The Commanding Officer, Lt Col RJ Lowes, writes:

History

The Royal Tasmania Regiment (RTR) traces its origins back to the raising of the Tasmanian Volunteer Rifles in 1878. Prior to 1878 the colony of Tasmania relied on British regiments to be regularly posted here. By 1896 the Regiment consisted of three battalions, and in 1899 the 1st Tasmanian Imperial Bushmen sailed to South Africa in support of the Empire in the Boer War. The first two Australian Victoria Crosses were earned by members of this unit for gallantry in the face of the enemy.

World War 1

As part of the First Australian Imperial Force (1st AIF) formed for the First World War, units were raised on regional basis with the 12th and 40th Battalions mostly originating from Tasmania. The 12th Battalion was in the 3rd Australian Infantry Brigade, the first formation ashore at Gallipoli. The 12th Battalion also served in Europe later in the War. The 40th Battalion (AIF) was subsequently raised and served in France. The accomplishments of the Tasmanian battalions are recognised in the battle honours awarded to the RTR numbering two from the Boer War and 28 from WW1. After WW1, battalions were demobilised but with the outbreak of WW2 the 2nd AIF was raised and the 2/12th and 2/40th Battalions were raised.

World War 2

The 2/12th Battalion served with distinction at the Defence of Tobruk, then at Milne Bay where the first land defeat of the Japanese Imperial Army was inflicted. The Battalion then was part of follow-up operations along the Northern Coastline of New Guinea and in Borneo.

The 2/40th Battalion was raised and deployed with Australian Commandos to Timor as Sparrow Force. The Battalion was separated from the Commandos and, after inflicting disproportionate casualties upon a vastly superior Japanese force, was forced to surrender as the casualties mounted and they were without food and ammunition.

After WW2 and with a further 17 battle honours awarded to the Regiment, the 12th and 40th Battalions continued under various names and sizes as militia, or Citizen's Military Forces (CMF) units, until the 12th and 40th Battalions were linked to become the 12th/40th Battalion, The Royal Tasmania Regiment on 1 December 1987.

The Battalion holds the right of Freedom of Entry to the Cities of Hobart and Launceston, granted on 5 February 1993 and 22 November 1986.

Present Structure, Role and Responsibilities

12/40 RTR continues as an Australian Army Reserve unit, within the 9th Infantry Brigade based on South Australia and Tasmania. 9 Bde is one of six reserve infantry brigades in the 2nd Division, which is now a fully reserve formation. There are three infantry brigades, a CSS and an aviation brigade in the Army's regular force 1st Division.

A recent restructure of roles and responsibilities has provided a focus for Australian Reserve soldiers in a Reserve Response Force (RRF) to support domestic security matters. Recent events employing the RRF in security roles with law enforcement agencies have included the Melbourne Commonwealth Games in 2006 and the APEC meetings in 2007. In 2008, World Youth Day and the Papal visit to Sydney will use the RRF. Additionally the Reserve is responsible for on-going commitments, supporting the restoration of the rule of law to the Solomon Islands and deployments to Malaysia as part of the regional five power agreement. This year, 12/40 RTR officers and soldiers will deploy to both Malaysia and the Solomons.

Australian Reservists now also have the opportunity to contract for two years in the "High Readiness Reserve" (HRR) that offers a significant financial bonus for service. The contracted members must have full qualifications for their rank to regular force standard and

must participate in stipulated activities. Contracted HRR members are currently serving in operational theatres around the globe.

Geography and Span of Control

The 2nd Division's brigades are located in all states of Australia, with the headquarters generally based in the capital cities. The 9th Brigade has its headquarters and a number of units in Adelaide and regional areas of South Australia, some 1000 km from the units based in Hobart and Launceston in Tasmania. Tasmania's 12th/40th Battalion operates from four depots in Hobart (2), Launceston and Burnie, a spread of over 300 kilometres.

Challenges and Opportunities

The many responsibilities of the Reserve forces put great demand on units and their personnel, most of whom have full time civilian employment. In a small defence force with many commitments abroad, as well as occasional natural disasters and domestic security operations, the support role of defence reserves has become quite significant.

The challenge for 12/40 RTR in 2008 is to grow by retaining serving members and attracting recruits. Recent national financial growth and stability have made unemployment quite low and the need for second jobs unnecessary. As a result, recruiting across the Reserves has been a greater challenge. There remain numerous exciting opportunities for our soldiers with ever-increasing financial benefits, and a varied and interesting training programme.

March 2008

The first real opportunity to shake out for the year after satisfying the requirements for annual briefings and tests came in March. The Battalion deployed elements to a local training area and adopted a new training scenario to provide better, realistic training for as many of our number as we could. The result has been proven with increased attendances at every activity since as we build from strength to strength.

April 2008

On ANZAC Day (25 April), 12/40 RTR marched its colours through the streets of Launceston in the State's North. Upon retiring to the Poziere's Club of A Company, the afternoon was greatly enjoyed by former and current members of the Regiment. The next two days were in the field training in core skills at section and platoon levels.

May 2008

The Battalion contributed to the 9 Bde's Combat Team RHINO in the Brigade's major training activity for the year, a combined arms activity in South Australia. Personnel and equipment were deployed to two locations in that State. Focus was on ensuring the individual and collective skills required through a wide array of range practices and tactical deployments. It further offered a great opportunity for a two-state brigade to work together.

June 2008

The Battalion's training weekend focussed on combined arms and corps skills whilst providing an insight into our training and capability to external stakeholders in Tasmania. Working with the DS artillery battery (16 Fd Bty, RAA), training provided a close-up view of today's Australian Army Reserve Combat Arms soldiers.

July - December 2008

The remainder of the year will see the RRF deployment to the Papal visit for World Youth Day (July), the deployment to Rifle Company Butterworth in Malaysia (August-November), force preparation for deployment to the Solomon Islands (December-April), continued corps skills, adventurous training in the Tasmanian wilderness

Special Features

(September) and throughout continuing to focus on regional security activities.

In November the Battalion will celebrate two anniversaries, namely 130 years since the foundation of the Tasmanian Rifles, and 21 years

since the raising of 12/40 RTR in its current form.

I hope the readers in your Regiment find this snippet of our Regiment's history and activities interesting and any of your number visiting Australia, and Tasmania in particular, are most welcome to call on us.



The RTR marching, Launceston, Tasmania, ANZAC Day 2008.

Regimental Association Normandy Visit June 2008 The boys of Normandy meet the boys of Helmand

Lt Martin Driver, 1st Battalion, writes:

In the December 2007 issue of Castle, Duncan Anderson's seminal article hints at similarities between Normandy (1944) and the Green Zone of Helmand (2007). Along with the terrain and natural features he draws comparisons between the Waffen SS and the Taliban for their tactics and fighting mentality. With this article in mind, it seemed fitting that the men who faced both of these determined adversaries would be able to meet, reminisce and exchange sandbag stories (and indeed learn) both about the events that shaped the battles and the outcomes; and about those who made the ultimate sacrifice.

So it was at 0600 hrs on Wednesday 4 June 2008 that the Viking contingent formed up and made for the RV point with the veterans at Maidstone. For many of the soldiers this would be their first battlefield tour and an air of anticipation and excitement filled the coach. Although the Vikings were keen to learn about the history of 1944, the opportunity to meet those who actually fought there was even more important.

With introductions complete, the tour made good speed across to France. Basing ourselves in Caen meant we were ideally placed to cover all of the major battle sites. With it also being the mission of the 3rd Infantry Division to capture Caen, the Vikings felt they should pay their respects. On reaching the hotel, the Vikings sprung into action by providing a recce of the town including proven routes, RVs, E and E plans; and certainly put in the ground work for subsequent forays.

The first part of any good presentation is to set it into context; and

Col Woodrow certainly achieved this with his opening brief. It laid the strategic ground work for the subsequent tactical battle pictures and gave everyone a good understanding of why events happened where they did. The briefing also served to demonstrate how much work goes into preparing a battlefield tour presentation as the first of many detailed handouts were distributed.

This first day was spent looking at some of the key sites that needed offensive and creative attention before the main landings could be undertaken. Without logistical support and resupply, the push into France would soon lose momentum, and so the ingenious Mulberry harbours were both vital and typically British. At Arromanches the museum perfectly highlighted the exceptional achievement which needed to be seen to be believed. It was also here at Arromanches that many of the Vikings realised just how important these visits are. They took the opportunity to speak to veterans, both of our own party and from the countless others, and they began to gain an understanding of the huge sacrifices made.

This understanding was evident at the first of many wreath layings at Ver-sur-Mer which was attended not only by veterans and those on battlefield tours, but also by town dignitaries and grateful locals. All the speeches throughout the tour echoed the same message: that the debt of gratitude owed was immeasurable, that the memories of 1944 would never be forgotten, and "no plants would overgrow the memorials, just like no shadow will overcast the memories". One could not fault the gratitude and hospitality shown by the French

Special Features



The Associations and Vikings.

towards the veterans who fought and liberated France.

From the battery at Ver-sur-Mer we moved to the battery at Merville. It was these batteries that needed to be neutralised before any landing craft could be brought into range. Brig Deller's, Col Woodrow's and Lt Col Slater's short, yet precise, tactical battlefield descriptions, throughout the tour, illustrated the key use of ground to the Vikings. The importance of holding seemingly arbitrary pieces of land and their operational relevance began to fall into place. The battle at Merville and the subsequent visit to Pegasus Bridge showed the tenacity and bravery of the soldiers from our former Regiments. Against seemingly impenetrable positions and facing a dedicated enemy they succeeded in their missions: to seize the bridges over the Caen Canal and the River Ome and to neutralise the gun battery at Merville.

The following day the Vikings were treated to a speech by a Royal Norfolk veteran about his experiences from the landing craft. All were moved by his vivid recollection of the day, where he brought the battle to life, and it became apparent to the Vikings that the soldiers of 1944 were young men just like the ones fighting abroad today. It was decided by the soldiers that they would also like to be involved with the wreath laying and so at all of the subsequent memorials one young soldier, with county links, would lay the wreath on behalf of The Royal Anglian Regiment.

The remainder of the morning focussed on the Suffolk Regiment and the Royal Norfolk as we moved inland to "Hillman". This was a piece of high ground, taken from the Lenaud family and used as a German HQ, which overlooked the flat plains towards the coast and was heavily fortified. Pte Hierscher was quick to appreciate the situation and the difficulties it posed and summarised that a left flanking approach by the British might have been optimal. Indeed that was the case as Col Woodrow alluded to in his battle picture. Precise shooting was also pivotal as one soldier firing on the run managed to put a round through a letterbox slit and neutralise the gun. In addition to the battlefield description, there was a presentation to the son of the German HQ Commandant. When "Hillman" was captured, the Commandant's briefcase was sent back to Britain for intelligence purposes; 64 years later it was returned to his son.



Colonel Woodrow addresses the group at Bayeux Cemetery.

Also present at "Hillman" were local French re-enactors who had donned their 1940s uniforms to add to the ambiance. Attention to detail is what makes a battlefield tour memorable and the French had clearly done their homework by providing us with our own "Minden Toilet"!

On moving to the "Norfolk House" we began to see more Afghan similarities as the Royal Norfolks occupied the buildings and dominant ground and then held this forward position for a month before relief. It was here that one act of benevolence sticks in the author's mind. A guest from another party who wishes to remain anonymous, left a very generous donation for the Viking soldiers on the battlefield tour. I am certain that she will read this, so I would like to take this opportunity to thank her once again. The Vikings decided to use the donation to buy the veterans their wine for the table during the final evening's dinner. Thank you most sincerely.

Later that day, the Vikings were treated to another first hand account from a Platoon Commander at the Chateau de La Londe

Special Features



Wreath laying at the Royal Norfolk Memorial at Norfolk House.

who recounted a time when his fellow platoon commanders were outraged that no armour had been sent up to assist in the assault. He recalled his desire to get to the front but realised he had to maintain his position coordinating the stretchers on the casualty evacuation. His candid memories moved those who were present.

It was during these many walks between transport and memorial that the soldiers began to relax and chat to the veterans who recounted their experiences and talked of friends no longer present. This really became apparent during the visits to the Commonwealth War Graves Commission cemeteries. The cemeteries are a true reminder of the costs paid and it was so pleasing to see that even today the graves of the fallen are shown the respect and reverence they deserve. There was not a weed in sight, nor any overgrown grass or graffiti. The soldiers were set a simple mission at each of these cemeteries: to leave no grave unremembered. For every fallen soldier from our former regiments, the Vikings placed a wooden cross and then stood back in quiet remembrance. It was quite a sight to see these boys of Helmand walking amongst the boys of Normandy, as both young and old paid homage.

The French hospitality was once again evident as we were invited to drinks at Bieville Beauville before taking lunch in Ouistream. This welcoming spirit was continued with the Les Amis du Suffolk Regiment. Following the ceremony back at Hillman (where Madame Lenau for the first time let German veteran soldiers be present), we dined with Les Amis at Colleville Montgommery. This dedicated group "of friends" put on a most incredible spread and afforded the soldiers the opportunity to mingle and chat to all of the veterans with the confidence and verbosity that a little wine brings. It was also the first time that many of the young soldiers had tried Calvados - an acquired taste to the uninitiated. By the end of the evening most of the Vikings were thankful for the opportunity to also speak with the French residents and realised that they too suffered losses that must be remembered.

Our final day was upon us and there was still much ground to cover. Those with their final resting places at Bayeux and Hottot-les-Bagues were remembered in the finest of Regimental traditions. It was also the day where the attention was on the Essex Regiment and Col Morgan led from the front in coordinating the services at Bayeux, Verriers Wood and Tilly. The cemetery in Bayeux is immense as those present will testify, but this was equally matched by the respect and effort dedicated to the planning of the memorial service outside the museum.

The services and battlefield descriptions highlighted the difficulties created by the German forces who manned well fortified and dug-in positions; and the ensuing and unavoidable destruction of urban areas. Indeed Tilly was all but razed to the ground, save for the pharmacist's shop and the water pump.

I think everyone would agree that the Hottot-les-Bagues cemetery



Cpl Willan and Pte Gilmore at Douvre le Delivrande Cemetery.

was the most suitable location for the final Act of Remembrance. When it was written "that there's some corner of a foreign field that is forever England", Rupert Brooke could easily have been describing this very location. Quiet and tucked out of sight, the cemetery afforded everyone a last chance for quiet reflection. A mention must go to Cpl Paul Smith at this point who, at every memorial, stepped up to the plate and played the Last Post faultlessly. I know many of the veterans were pleased to see the Vikings in their uniforms and the Bugler in his tunic.

All that remained of the battlefield tour was the final night dinner. At the request of the young soldiers, it was decided that each table would have a contingent of Vikings, who by now were well acquainted with the veterans and they sat enthralled listening to more stories about friends no longer present. The night was an absolute success and will be remembered for many things, including Stan's Pop Idol audition.

I would like to thank: Brig Deller, Col Woodrow and Lt Col Slater for their insightful presentations throughout the tour; Lt Col Hodgson, Lt Col Dixon and Maj Jones for inviting the Battalion to attend the Regimental Association's trip; and finally all the veterans and guests. I know all the soldiers enjoyed it immensely and personally gained something from the experience. It is the very nature of the job that operations preclude many of us from next year's Battlefield Tour but I hope that some representatives of The Royal Anglian Regiment will be present to share in the remembrance. I am certain that the words of Laurence Binyon, heard at every memorial, will be upheld "We Will Remember Them".

Special Features

The Royal Anglian Regiment Normandy Visit 2009

The fourth Regimental visit to Normandy is to take place from Friday 5 June to Tuesday 9 June 2009 inclusive.

The purpose of the visit is threefold. First to enable the veterans of our former regiments to revisit the scenes of their actions and to pay homage to their colleagues who died in the Battle for Normandy. Second, to show serving soldiers from The Regiment these places of pilgrimage and to let them hear at first hand from the men who took part in the battles there, and to give them an overall impression of Operation Overlord. Third to foster the link between The Regiment and its friends in Normandy.

The programme is:

5 June - Travel to Caen with pick up points at Bury St Edmunds, Cambridge and Warley.

6 June - After an introduction to the invasion and the programme we visit Sword Beach where 1 R Norfolk and 1 Suffolk came ashore. We then motor the short distance to Chateau le Londe, scene of a fierce action by 1 Suffolk. After a description of the battle, wreath laying with local dignitaries at the Suffolk memorial to the battle. This will be followed by a similar ceremony at the nearby memorial to 1 R Norfolk. In the afternoon we visit the CWGC cemetery at Hermanville where many R Norfolk and Suffolk soldiers are buried. We then move to the Hillman Strongpoint, the scene of a major action by 1 Suffolk on D-Day for a description of the battle, followed by a ceremony with Les Amis du Suffolk Regiment and local dignitaries. The day ends with a dinner with Les Amis.

7 June - We start with a visit to the Bayeux to lay crosses on the graves of the 137 soldiers from our forebear regiments who are buried there. This is followed by the joint Essex and Sherwood Rangers service in the town. After lunch we visit the scene of the 2 Essex action at Verriers Wood for a description of the battle. This is followed by ceremonies with local authorities at the memorials there and Tilly-sur-Seulles. The day finishes with a vin d'honneur with the Sherwood Rangers in Tilly.

8 June - A short journey to Pegasus Bridge, the scene of the spectacularly successful coup de main by three gliders of 5 Para Bde, the first action of D-Day. Close by is Chateau le Bourg where 2 Lincolns fought for the village. Lunch follows wreath laying on their memorial. In the afternoon we go to Grimboisq for a description of the 1 R Norfolk battle there. After a ceremony at their memorial we return to the hotel for a farewell dinner.

9 June - Return home.

Places on the visit are limited. In allocating spaces priority will be given to:

1. Veterans, their carers and family
2. Serving soldiers
3. The Regimental Family at large

The cost of the trip is £245 per person for a shared room, £305 for a single room. This may change slightly depending on the £/€ exchange rate. There will be a change of hotel for the night of 8 June. An application form is enclosed in this edition.

John Thrumble's Final Journey

WO2 DH Riley writes:

Sadly, during fierce fighting against the Taliban in Southern Afghanistan on 23 August 2007, Pte John Thrumble was killed alongside two of his fellow comrades, Pte Aaron McClure and Pte Robert Foster, all of 7 Platoon B Company 1 Royal Anglian.

During the fierce fighting, an F16 was called in to support the soldiers from B Company; tragically one of its bombs landed amongst friendly forces, taking the lives of the three soldiers.

After John's funeral, his parents, Stephen and Pearl, were undecided on what to do with John's ashes - whether to have them scattered in a Garden of Remembrance or to have them in the family home. After much deliberation the family decided that they would carry John's ashes up Ben Nevis, where a small service would take place, after which they would scatter his ashes. Once Stephen and Pearl had made their decision, they asked if I would assist in making this possible; they also knew that many of John's friends from the Battalion never got the opportunity to say goodbye to him in a fitting manner.

For most civilians the idea of walking up a mountain, particularly the highest in Britain, would seem impossible and a crazy thing to do. But for Stephen and Pearl, this was not only the final resting place for John, this was also John in his prime, day sack on his back, tabbing up hills and enjoying the outside life and the freedom it brings with it.

In the early part of February 2008 Stephen and Pearl started training in earnest, Stephen with a metal rod in his leg from a previous accident and awaiting surgery, and Pearl with the bit between her teeth. They started walking, running and exercising on a daily basis and, in just over two months, they had lost five stone between them and looked incredibly fit; John would have been proud of their efforts.

In early May 2008 Stephen and Pearl put in to practice all their recent training by trekking up Mount Snowdon in Wales. On the day they were walking up Snowdon I received a text from a very excited Stephen saying "we have done it" this was always going to be the tester, hopefully putting away any fears or apprehensions of what was ahead of them, walking up Ben Nevis on the anniversary of John's death.

Whilst all of the personal training was going on to get fit, I managed



John Foster, Pearl Thrumble, Stephen Thrumble, Melissa Riley and WO2 Riley.

to secure Tulloch Lodge in Fort William for accommodation for our trek up Ben Nevis. This would enable us to have a base to work from and give us the ability to stay together collectively as a group. Thanks for making this possible must go to the staff and the Commandant of Inverness Training Camp who were extremely

Special Features



The team at the summit of Ben Nevis.

helpful, and ensured any obstacles that could get in the way of making this trip possible were removed. So finally on 22 August 2008, we all arrived at Tulloch Lodge in preparation for the walk up Ben Nevis, with the afternoon and evening a hive of activity with individuals preparing their equipment and bodies for the next day. We also paid a visit to the Ben Nevis Centre at the foot of the mountain to get an update on weather conditions for the day. The check was wise as the weather was expected to deteriorate, with gusts of winds of up to 60 mph expected by mid afternoon; this clearly meant we had a time window that we had to meet to ensure the party was off the mountain safely.

Early on 23 August, the anniversary of the deaths of the three soldiers Pte Thrumble, Pte Foster and Pte McClure, all those that would be taking part in the climb made the way by vehicle to the car park at the base of Ben Nevis. Here, the climbing party under the guidance of Cpl Parker, 1 Royal Anglian, and I, gave the final safety brief before the move onto the mountain (Cpl Parker was John's Section Commander and was seriously injured himself during the incident, but remarkably survived). So with daylight burning and the mountain in front of us, off we marched, sucking in the clean air and taking in the beautiful scenery the mountain had to offer.

The climbing party consisted of about 35 climbers, made up of a mixture of family and Vikings; everybody was in good humour

and laughing at the one liners from the notorious Snowy, CSM D Company, who was as always keeping everyone's spirits up with his unique style of leadership. It is important to note Pearl and Stephen wanted a happy occasion and that although the ceremony would be tearful and sombre, the journey should not be sombre.

We finally arrived at the summit after five hours of hard climbing, with the last 400 meters of John's journey being led by Pearl and Stephen. We all gathered just off the summit and a small ceremony took place with Pearl and I reading a couple of prayers. Stephen and Luke (John's brother) then scattered John's ashes, which was followed by a minutes silence for individual prayer and a final goodbye to John. This was always going to be a difficult time for John's family, carrying John to his final resting place; also for John and Lisa Foster, the parents of Robert Foster and Loraine McClure. Aaron McClure's Mother, all of whom had made the journey to Ben Nevis to support Stephen and Pearl on the anniversary of their sons' deaths. But this was also a celebration of John's life and what he was about. Those that knew him will know that he is probably looking down and wondering what the fuss is about; or has stopped off somewhere on the mountain to build a den or hide.

*John - RIP - never forgotten.
Stablis.*

ITC Catterick - A Section Commander's View

Cpl S Parker writes:

I am now in my third month at ITC Catterick; the work is fast, demanding, non-stop and requires long hours and commitment, but on the whole the job is extremely enjoyable. It feels like a long time ago since I first rocked up here; the recruits were in week eight when I took over the Section and within a day we were on the area on Intro Ex 4, a good opportunity for me to get to know them and to find out what level of training they were at; and for the recruits to get to know me and what I am about.

The exercise itself covered navigation, field craft and introduction

to section attacks. I found the hardest thing during this time was to remember that I was no longer commanding a section against Taliban in Helmand, but teaching young men that have only been in the Army for two months the very basics of what we do. During this time things inevitably go wrong and I found a patient approach was definitely the way to go. I found myself constantly having to remind myself of what exactly I was trying to achieve. I think that this adjustment is probably the hardest part between operations and training establishments and it does take time. I soon slipped into the

Special Features

new role however and started to enjoy things; nothing is quite as good as teaching recruits and seeing the look on their faces when the penny finally drops on something, or when they come off of platoon attacks buzzing with adrenaline.

Slowly, as I go through the weeks, it is rewarding to see them turning into soldiers bit by bit. I still remember back to that first exercise when they went away to "cam up" and came back looking like a fancy dress party for root vegetables! Now they are in week 18, having not long finished Tac Ex 2, carrying out fully tactical recce patrols and night attacks, the transition is amazing. It is these factors that make it worth going through the long process of ASLS and then the induction process at ITC itself, both essential and important, but less preferable to torture!

As for myself, I find the job very satisfying and am looking forward to being there when they Pass Off the Square, a day I remember with pride nearly fourteen years ago, knowing you have achieved what only six months previous seemed impossible. I am also very much aware that some of these young recruits could be fighting in Afghanistan or Iraq in less than twelve weeks from now. I take this responsibility very seriously and therefore their training must be as realistic and as detailed as I can possibly make it, giving them the best knowledge of my experiences both last year in Afghanistan and throughout my career.

I am still carrying injuries sustained during the friendly fire incident on Op HERRICK 6 and as such am fighting my own fitness battle, whilst at the same time training recruits. This is only made possible by having excellent support from the staff in my training team at Queen's 9 and in the Queen's Division in general. I don't get a lot of time for rehabilitation but that which I do would not happen without them.



Cpl Parker enjoys instructing the recruits during a defence exercise.

In summary, ITC Catterick is an enjoyable place to work with good job satisfaction. The accommodation is good, food not bad and there is a lot to do in the local area. You know when you're on leave and you know when you're away which affords an organised life and, of course, the biggest perk for me, no one drops bombs on you!

The Combat Infantryman's Course at ITC Catterick - A Recruit's Perspective

Pte K Genari, 1st Battalion, writes:

My experience of Catterick began on 25 February 2008. I travelled up from Suffolk and arrived in a grey, overcast, town called Darlington, where I nervously boarded a bus bound for the ITC. Meeting the lads in the section room was one of the most memorable events of my time here, especially remembering the faces of those that didn't make it. The Platoon began with 42 eager faces, all aspiring to earn the prestigious title of Combat Infantryman; as I write this there are 20 of us left to Pass Off the Square from the original intake: ready proof of the tough training program here.

Mentally, the first six weeks were the hardest. It was all so far away from what I had experienced beforehand, especially the cold on the first three intro exercises. After growing up in Zimbabwe until I was 16, cold has always been a challenge! In the field we were taught the basics of tactics and fieldcraft, from simple exercises such as harbour routine (often not as simple as stated with us "crows" making crazy angled bashers and sleeping in puddles), to night ambushes and section attacks. All the way through training it has been the field exercises that I have enjoyed most. They are challenging and force you to learn quickly or fall behind. That, and also the reason I joined, to get outside and fire a rifle!

After passing our drill test and marching off the square in week six, exercises continued: eight in total, with a live fire tactical training package at Warcop towards the end. The Combat Infantryman's Course is not just about the field, as much as we would like it to be. I have been taught theory lessons that allowed me to navigate, identify the enemy, practice basic first aid, use two weapon systems (the SA80 A2 and the LMG), CBRN (NBC) lessons with the much loved protective suits and respirators, as well as a few episodes of Band of Brothers to break up the lessons. The gas chamber will definitely give a fair few amusing memories of recruits falling to pieces as they felt first hand the effects of CS!

The physical training in the program has also been intensive, but progressive. Gone are the complaints about a four mile tab or run

with only 25lbs on our backs, as we have now passed the Combat Fitness Test, often with a very different facial configuration to the one we started with! From circuit training to runs, the PT has been challenging, but it has built me up for events such as the muddy slog that is the steeple chase and the assault course. This course has taught me that I can achieve things that I never thought I would be able to do, as the first time of doing the assault course was easily one of the most challenging things I have done.

The true highlights of the course for me were when we began the tactical exercises, where there was less teaching and we were expected to use what we had learnt to do the job of an infantryman. It was challenging and I found the learning curve rise, with sleep deprivation, night operations and other jobs, such as being 2IC, on several of the exercises. Still, there is nothing better than being part of an entire platoon opening fire on H-Hour with the sheer amount of firepower and noise it brings with it! Bayonet 1 and 2 were some of the most memorable events, Bayonet 2 being the best. Charging up Catterick's bayonet lane, exhausted from three hours of solid PT and covered head to toe in mud and fake blood, screaming until your lungs burst.

The final two exercises would prove the most challenging and have the best memories. I will never forget Tac Ex 3's gas extraction, full kit and 4 Romeo tabbing up the road. This was followed by the assault on the FIBUA Village at Whinny Hill, easily my favourite part of training. Storming through two buildings, grenades flying left, right and centre, with LMGs and rifles never quiet for a moment! Final Ex proved the most challenging, the weather gods of Otterburn deciding to bless us with a week of rain. The constant high tempo of the training meant I was never bored and being 2IC kept me on my toes from night time reces to a gruelling 2km casevac. The final platoon attack was awesome. I will never forget the sight of the whole platoon hurtling pell-mell through a massive smoke screen to take up its fire support position after clearing our positions in record time

Special Features

- it was just like the movies! All this to be followed up by Warcop with live rounds and grenades - it didn't get any better...well until I opened up my knee and spent a lot of the exercise running admin. Still, watching the guys that have made it this far do it was great, you could see the sense of pride and achievement in their eyes when they walked away from the 'chocolate factory' and the final attack.

I'm in my last two weeks now and about to pass out, getting all our

kit squared away, including the much loved task of bulling boots: still, I know without any doubt, on 5 September I'll feel a massive sense of achievement, as will all the lads I have been through this training program with. It will be the proudest day of our lives, earning the right to call ourselves trained Infantrymen and ready to go to the Battalion to start our military careers in the Field Army.

Royal Anglians at the Army Training Regiment (Winchester)

Sgt Duggan writes:

We have seen a steady flow of Royal Anglians through ATR(W) since January this year. CSgt Rix (Viking), now at ATR (Pirbright), was here as 10 Pl Sgt; corporals Rice and Dodds (Vikings) departed A Company to be replaced by corporals Fields and Tower (Vikings); corporals Woolley and Coulbeck (Poachers) remain - Cpl Coulbeck with myself in 10 Tp B Sqn and Cpl Woolley in Fox Troop HQ Sqn. Cpl Mike Kinsey (Viking) sweats away in the gym as one of the Regimental PTIs, whilst Sgt Pete Toynton (Viking) has just joined us as the Training Wing Sergeant, responsible for the smooth running of the bookings side of training facilities and resources. He is also involved in quality assurance monitoring (the old validation, re named so the instructors feel more relaxed with someone with a clip board stood at the back of their lessons).

Until the end of August, ATR (W) was for senior entry phase one training only, with recruits joining everything from bands and RAVC, through to the RE, RA and RAC. More recently we have transformed from Senior Entry to Junior Entry, with our patience now being tested by sixteen year olds on a daily basis. Additionally we now take Junior Infantry, who have all formed in C Squadron, with our Royal Anglian recruits making up a third of 16 Troop.

Our instructors' role here is to provide expertise from an Infantry perspective, with much input these days coming straight from an operational environment.

When C Squadron formed, with 16 Troop being appointed as the Queen's Division Troop, I went across to meet some of our recruits. We began with twelve but lost one quickly to injury and currently we have eleven. Amongst their ranks appeared some familiar names. The first Viking recruit introduced himself to me in the cookhouse one mealtime: "Scuse me Sergeant, do you know my Dad?"... "I don't know, who is your Dad?"... "Stephens, Sergeant"... "Stephens who, 1st or 2nd Battalion?"... "1st Sergeant, Sergeant Stephens, Sergeant"... "Mole Stephens?"... "Yes Sergeant, Sergeant Stephens, Sergeant." Confused? I was, however he was happy I knew his Dad: and nice to see JS Tullit and also Tate, nephew of Chris.

We continue to grow in numbers here at ATR(W). Shortly we get our first visit from the RCMO and his team to C Squadron Parents' Day to see our recruits and give them their first contact with the world outside and a wider insight into the Royal Anglian family. Who knows, in the future we may even be joined by an Officer Tp Comd here in the leafy heart of Hampshire.

Help for Heroes Bike Ride

Inspired by their successors' Op Herrick tour in Afghanistan, two Viking Veterans, Capt Tim Wilkes and Maj Julian Pollard, decided to support the new Help for Heroes charity, which is raising funds to improve the facilities for wounded servicemen and women at Headley Court.

Monday 26 May - 2 miles

The journey to Portsmouth did not bode well. It poured with rain until we topped the South Downs and we feared we were in for a very wet ride. However, by the time we stopped and unloaded both our bikes the sun was out. We assembled at HMS Victory for a send off by the Red Arrows and the Band of the Royal Marines. We only had to cycle two miles to get to the ferry but it was a case of rush to wait, as we were held on the quayside for over an hour before being allowed to board the ferry that would take us overnight to France.

Tuesday 27 May - 57 miles

Arriving early at Ouistreham some 300 cyclists left the ferry and within ten metres the first puncture occurred. There were to be many more! A short ride brought us up at Pegasus Bridge, the D Day objective of the airborne forces led by Maj John Howard. Following our first taste of the wonderful roadside catering that was laid on for us every twenty five kilometres or so, we were given an illuminating and animated talk on the operation to capture the bridge by one of six Guild of Battlefield Guides who accompanied us. There was then a short ceremony where Mme Arlette Gondree, whose house, now the Pegasus Bridge Café, was the first to be liberated by allied troops, when she was four, handed a wreath to Sgt Stu Pearson, one of the riders, Gen Richard Shirreff and Mme Gondree both spoke on the importance of the allied relationship.

We left Pegasus Bridge and knew we were in France when we soon found ourselves cycling along one of those quintessential long, straight poplar-lined roads. The team spirit was fantastic and lasted the entire ride. People were pushing each other up hills, helping

each other mend punctures and sharing food and water bottles. It was also always interesting to talk to riders as we pedalled along, finding out what had motivated them to join the ride, what training they had or had not done, what stories they had.

At the lunch stop we had a surprise visit from the TV journalist Jeremy Bowen, who happened to be on a family holiday in the village we were in. Soon after lunch we found ourselves on a long downhill stretch. A puncture on the front tyre brought Wilkes to a halt near the top of this hill. Unable to get his gas cylinder to operate to blow up his new inner tube, he was delighted to find Pollard had walked back up the hill to help him out. True Viking spirit! After a session of stop/start cycling, reminiscent of many a military movement, we hit a windy path over the huge and impressive Pont de Normandie and then on through the city of Le Havre, avoiding some striking French fishermen. We arrived at our hotel ready for a cup of tea and a bath. The reality of this challenge was brought home when a chap crashed into a culvert, breaking five ribs and needing stitches. Sadly he had to return to the UK. The evening meal was chicken.

Wednesday 28 May 2008 - 80 miles

As we headed out of Le Havre, following the ubiquitous orange markers the organisers used to mark the route, we passed through a tunnel littered with glass and debris. Needless to say there were numerous punctures and the day seemed to be littered with riders stopping to repair their tyres. It was at this point that we passed and then stopped to help Miss Peta Todd. *The Sun's* page three girl who was doing the ride. The gallant Vikings were able to help her with her slipping gears and had her re-mounted in no time.

The first memorial site visited was at Fontaine La Malet. The site was the battleground high above Le Havre. A Churchill Tank was suitably situated with an anti tank ditch over which was placed a replica of an assault bridge. Adjacent to this a memorial wall had been constructed, housing all the memorial plaques and badges of units originally present, including one to the Leicestershire Regiment. Onwards and Wilkes was riding fast and easy, Pollard doing a steady

Special Features

Norfolk pace. Whence we came upon a group starting to form on a lane, where all riders had been stopped as the route markers had been moved and the riders were about to head off into a forest! The impromptu stop seemed to help morale for those who needed it, especially in a beautiful spot. Normandy was proving to be delightful countryside. However, Pollard had his first puncture, so the score was one all.

Lunch was a damp squib as the clouds which had been threatening all morning opened and the wind got up. We huddled under a mean shelter until we decided enough was enough and moved off. As we ascended away from St Valerie en Caux the roads opened up into beautiful countryside and the sun broke through. Through picturesque villages the Viking duo spun until, mid afternoon, we heard the call of a cup du chocolat. So turning off the designated route we used our initiative and rode into the lovely seaside village of Veules les Roses and found the delightful Hotel Douce France. Here we were able to take our time in the rose-bordered courtyard, in bright sunshine, whilst we gratefully answered the call of a marvellous cup of home made chocolat.

On to Dieppe, journeying up a large cliff face and down the other side into the well-known resort. As we came to a stop on the outskirts to be directed to our hotels, we were told to turn right at the next lights. As we did so we were greeted by the sight of a mile long very steep hill climb to our particular hotel. Not a good way to finish the day! The evening meal was chicken.

Thursday 29 May - 81 miles

The day started off bright as we left Dieppe but the rain soon appeared and with it the punctures. We were now in Picardy and on flatter areas but still some shocking hills, one being up a dual carriageway shortly after one of our Naafi breaks. The side of the road was littered with people waiting to have tyres fixed and the backup vans were doing sterling service in the pouring rain. Both of us suffered punctures, though fortunately right by the backup vans at the time.

We did stop at Grandcourt, a small cemetery predominantly for Scottish and Canadian soldiers, but including several Royal Norfolks, who had all died on 12 June 1940. As we stopped the sun came out and the beautifully tended graves were striking in white against the lush countryside. Apparently the site was a field hospital which had to be evacuated and moved. Therefore all of the graves are named as the soldiers were identified when they were admitted. After, we had some fairly steep gradients to climb and just before lunch there was an especially steep hill, which had most riders pushing themselves to their limits.

After lunch the intrepid Vikings carried on pedalling into a head wind and the rain. Wilkes went on to recce a chocolat stop in a roadside café, utilitarian enough to allow us to drip and perspire all over the table. Then onwards, by now entirely soaked through. Wilkes had plastic bags over his socks to stop the wind-chill getting to his delicate pinkies and Pollard wished he had windscreen wipers for his glasses. Wilkes had fun 'draughting' behind and then in front of the fittest of the Headley Court team, a sailor who had lost his leg below the knee. Mind you, Wilkes gave him 25 odd years! Then we arrived in Amiens. This is a large industrial town, so much so that as we entered we were greeted by the organisers and told we still had six miles before we reached our hotel. The evening meal was chicken.

Friday 30 May - 76 miles

With the sun doing its best to burn through the mist and the temperature up, we made our way over the River Somme and climbed up onto the plain through peaceful villages, and from now on the roads would be mostly long and straight. We made our way to the Great War memorial at Thiepval.

The gates opened specially for us all as the memorial was closed for refurbishment at the time of our visit. We all made our way up to this most commanding of memorials. Designed by Lutyens and dedicated to the missing, some 70,000 names are inscribed on the arches. The Royal Signals squadron supporting the ride with communications led an especially moving ceremony with four riders officiating. Sir Philip Trousdell, a rider and Colonel Commandant of the Royal Irish



Thiepval Memorial.

Regiment introduced the wreath layers, Lord Hamilton representing the Ulster Regiment and Charlotte Peel, Winston Churchill's granddaughter. Annabel Jones of The Duke of York's School in Dover read the Remembrance Prayer. This was one of the highlights of the ride and a first visit for many riders. We searched for the names of our former regiments and found the names of the fallen from Norfolk, Suffolk, Leicestershire and Essex.

Lunch was in the small village of Ransart, where we stopped at a school. The local press came out to see us in the form of an avuncular old boy who insisted on taking many formal photographs just as we wanted to get some food inside us. The legs were noticeably tired today and matters were made worse in that not only did we neglect to find a suitable afternoon chocolat stop, but we also took a wrong turning and went a mile out of our way. The only excuse we had was that we were nattering away to each other at the time!

The hotel in Bethune we were in was not up to much and when we discovered that the evening meal was chicken, we decided we had earned a decent meal out. So we got into a taxi, had a drink in the square of Bethune and met up with four of the other riders. We charged into the nearest café and all ordered steak. Not a great success, unfortunately - do they still serve horse in France?

Saturday 31 May - 55 miles

We set off early for our final day's ride. We had to be in Dunkirk by 1300. It was a lovely early summer morning and we saw the sun rising over the mist laden fields as we swept along the country roads. It was dry and the sun was soon the hottest it had been on the ride.

By 0800 we felt we were in need of a chocolat stop. As we entered a likely looking town, we had to stop at traffic lights. Wilkes, trying to anticipate the lights turning green, failed to unclip from his pedal and gently fell over. After much laughing we found a small tabac and sat in the sunshine with our steaming mugs, watching some of the other early riders struggle past.

At the following Naafi stop, Pollard went off ahead and missed a turning, going some miles out of his way. By this time his backside was complaining that it had broken! However, matters were put to right when at about 1100 a mass of riders descended on another tabac to enjoy coffee and chocolat - again.

Eventually we reached Dunkirk, where we were given lunch and then boarded landing craft from a ramp on the port. Four of these landing craft took 70 cyclists each out to HMS Bulwark, which was waiting in deeper waters. We entered the hull of the ship at the stern, which had been lowered into the sea, the water drained out and we were aboard. The Captain and the crew of the ship, a combination of the Royal Navy and the Royal Marines, welcomed us.

The memorial service on the flight deck was conducted by the ships Padre and one of the riders, Richard Burge, read an extract

Special Features

from his Grandfather's diary; he had been rescued on D day during Operation Dynamo, 68 years previously to the day. A wreath was thrown overboard in remembrance. Another moving occasion.

We were then given cakes and ale and some went on tours of the ship. Meanwhile Wilkes and Pollard were anxious to know how Leicester was doing in the rugby final against Wasps. Through diligent hard work we ended up in the wardroom watching the second half on Sky with some of the ship's officers, most of whom unfortunately supported the victorious Wasps. The ship arrived at Dover Harbour; we were embarked again on the landing craft and then taken to 'invade' the shingle beach. The reception was fantastic, with locals and supporters watching as we walked off the craft, surrounded by the Royal Marines and waiting press. The Red Devils then gave a spectacular display, parachuting in formation into the sea.

All of us then came together for a celebratory supper. Unbelievably, it was chicken again. There were some excellent speeches and a most amusing auction. The items sold included a Headley Court cycling shirt, a pair of Royal Marines cycling shorts and Peta's (The Suns page 3 girl) shorts and bicycle! Pollard and Wilkes ended the evening putting the world to rights over a bottle of wine, which we were obliged to drink outside our hotel after the bar closed. We knew we were back in Blighty!

Sunday 1st June - 8 miles

We were taken by coach after breakfast to Blackheath. After a coffee break we then set off in small groups and wound our way through London to arrive in Whitehall Place to the applause of a gathering crowd.

At the Cenotaph the Headley Court team formed part of another wreath laying ceremony. Once the ceremony finished, the rest of the riders all followed them through the crowds and into Horse Guards,



Maj Julian Pollard at the Thiepval Memorial and not as exhausted as he looks.

where the Chief of the General Staff, General Sir Richard Dannatt spoke to us all on the importance of Headley Court and the bravery of the members of the Armed Forces.

The 300 riders raised £1.4 million pounds for Help For Heroes, a staggering amount. For Wilkes and Pollard it had been an enjoyable and stimulating cycle ride, made remarkable by the many wonderful and inspirational people we met and chatted to. To all our many friends who supported us, we also say a heartfelt thank you. We are already considering what we do next - the desert beckons!

The Rededication of the Headstone of James Osborne VC

Sgt M Seymour from ACIO Luton writes:

Sitting in the Careers Office in Luton going about my usual routine of processing and advising applicants for the Army, I received a phone call from my ex-boss Major Bill O'Driscoll who had recently retired



The headstone of James Osborne VC.

from the Army after (too) many years of service to become a Royal Anglian Regiment Area Secretary. He'd threatened a month earlier on his leaving speech that he would be utilising me as link man with local knowledge around Northamptonshire. I did not realise he would be ringing quite as soon as he did - the plan of changing my mobile had not worked as you cannot hide from the work phone!

The task he had for me was quite interesting: a soldier, James Osborne, who had served in the 58th Foot, The Northamptonshire Regiment, during the First Boer War, had won a Victoria Cross; but the original headstone to his grave had fallen into disrepair. After a long campaign by the local community, the Royal British Legion and with assistance from The Northamptonshire Regiment Association, the money was raised for a new headstone that would befit such a courageous soldier.

The re-dedication ceremony was to be held at St Bartholomew's Church Wiggington, Herts on 8 June and I was to be a representative from 2 Royal Anglian, as the Battalion were deployed on OP Telic 12. I was asked if I could organise a drummer to play the Last Post. As luck would have it I knew just the man - Drummer Neve - who was also on posting from the Battalion with the Army Recruiting Team at ATR Bassingbourn; and he happily answered the call.

With the sun beating down, and wearing Number 2 Dress, we arrived at the church in good time and checked ourselves over. Going some distance away and out of earshot of the church, Drummer Neve warmed himself up on his Bugle. Once we were happy we returned to the church, which was eerily quiet; then people started to arrive in dribs and drabs until there was a turnout of around 100 people, with 14 Standard Bearers from various associations and local branches of The Royal British Legion, ready for the service, which was held in the sunshine next to the headstone.

During the service, the citation was read of how he won his Victoria Cross. This was a remarkable story of him saving a colleague during a fierce firefight and carrying him to safety on horseback. Wreaths were laid by a representative from The Royal British Legion and by the granddaughter of James Osborne VC. Drummer Neve played

Special Features

the Last Post then, after two minutes silence, the Reveille. Many of the people present commented on his excellent playing; this was compliment indeed as Drummer Neve has little time to practice, working with the ART. The service finished with a resume of his life, including his return to Wiggington, to become part of village folklore and live a full and happy life until his death.

After the service a buffet was laid on and we had the opportunity to speak to those that attended the service. There were also displays of original paper clippings of the news of when he won his Victoria Cross, as well pictures of his funeral, which was held with full military honours in very different weather to the day we had. The actual ground of his action was also shown, which made you appreciate what a heroic act it was.

The day was very interesting and we were made to feel most welcome by all those present. It was also an opportunity to inform people about The Royal Anglian Regiment.

Footnote: This is the second time that the grave of Private Osborne VC has been rededicated. The first time was 29 September 1996. An extract from the London Gazette 14 March 1882 provides the citation for his VC as follows: "*James Osborne. For his gallant conduct at Wakerstroom on 22 February 1881, in riding under heavy fire towards a party of forty two Boers, picking up Private Mayes who was lying wounded and carrying him safely into camp*"



Sgt Seymour and Drummer Neve on parade at the Rededication.

Wellington Carriere Museum at Arras

Maj Dick Gould writes:

The name of Wellington is not one normally celebrated in France, but in April of this year a museum at the Wellington Carriere (Quarry) was opened to the public. Over the subsequent six months more than 38,000 visitors came to see the exhibition and enjoy the tour.

Much of the old part of Arras was built of sandstone and it can still be seen there today in the arches of the two large squares in the town centre. Before the fashion for building material changed to brick in the 19th Century the sandstone was extensively quarried from excavations under the town. This left a legacy of underground caverns and passages 60 metres below ground level. Merchants used some of them for storage but they were largely ignored and blocked up.

In the First World War, Arras was, unusually, administered solely by the British who ran it strictly as a garrison town. The front was not far from the town and the majority of townspeople moved away to safety. In April 1917 plans had been made for a major French attack on the front to the south of Arras. It was agreed that a British attack should be mounted in the area of Arras to distract the Germans from the real point of the French Offensive and to draw their reserves to the North.

Plans were firmed up and the troops to carry out the attack, all 28,000 of them, started to close on Arras. However there was nowhere for such a large number to be billeted out of sight of the Germans until someone remembered the tunnels under the town. Mining Engineers were brought in including a squadron of New Zealand Sappers and they set to work to reopen the tunnels and create more space for the troops underground. These sappers were able to dig up to 80 metres of tunnel per day and quickly developed the tunnel system so that it could hold all the attacking troops and launch them, in some cases, within yards of the German lines.

These caves held 28,000 for eight days until the attack was launched. The men did not surface during that time. There were bunk beds, latrines, cooking facilities, communications centres (one still showing where a bored signaller from 2 Suffolks was waiting), washing facilities and a church service was even held as Easter occurred whilst they were all underground. It was damp and chilly but much safer than being above ground. It also gave the operation high security.

The day of the attack, 9 April, arrived and after a short but intensive barrage the attack began. Quickly the German first lines were taken

and next day the second lines too. Allenby, who was commanding the attack, then said that the Germans were being routed and stopped the advance. Ludendorf himself is alleged to have admitted that if the initial successes had been pressed home then the war could have ended earlier as the Germans had no more depth of defence in that area. However in the pause the Germans were able to bring up reinforcements, counterattack and retake some of the lost ground. The moment had been lost, along with 4,000 British and Commonwealth soldiers per day for the four days of the operation. The French attack did not materialise on time and when it eventually did begin it was late and weak and it failed, wasting the efforts of the British and Commonwealth feint attack.

The Kiwi sappers had named parts of the tunnel system after their hometowns in New Zealand, which is where the name of Wellington came from, and which now gives its name to the Museum in Arras celebrating their efforts and the sacrifices made by the Allies during the attack of April 1917.

A visitor can go down into the quarry by a lift and then proceed to visit a circuit of the tunnel system, stopping at sites of interest for films and commentary. The exhibition at the museum entrance desperately needs more artefacts having but a few display cases with not very much in them. Of particular interest to the museum staffs are any letters or written memories of those who waited in the caves. Trench art or carved pieces of chalk, cap badges, unit insignia and any Regimental artefacts from the period would help to improve the Museum. If anyone has any such items can they please let RHQ know so that steps can be taken to get them out to Arras.

The following forebear Regiments of The Royal Anglian Regiment were present at the Battle of Arras, April 1917:

1st Norfolks	8 Suffolks	1 Essex
8th Norfolks	11 Suffolks	2 Essex
1st Lincolnshire	1 Bedfordshire	9 Essex
8th Lincolnshire	2 Bedfordshire	10 Essex
10th Lincolnshire	6 Bedfordshire	13 Essex
2 Suffolks	7 Bedfordshire	6 Northamptonshire
1/4 Suffolks	8 Bedfordshire	7 Northamptonshire
7 Suffolks	9th Leicestershire	

Special Features

Working with the Recruiting Organisation

Chris Proops writes:

Being a student studying Law at UEA, getting summer jobs has always been something of a mission for me. Although I was originally after an FTRS placement for four months, Capt Steele (PSAO Norwich) managed to arrange two months with AFCOs in Norfolk and Essex. While in Essex I spent two weeks at AFCO Southend, the main office for the Essex area. It was daunting at first to enter an office manned by a sergeants from 1st Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment, REME and a Para, as well as officers from the Navy and Royal Air Force. However, I was made to feel very welcome by the team and Sgt Maj Bob Bell assigned me to Sgt Jamie Henderson, REME. For two weeks I assisted him at recruiting stands in South Ockendon and Connexions centres in Greys, Canvey Island and Harlow. I spoke to a variety of people from the community, which gave us a real chance to increase our public image as well as recruiting a few people into the Territorial Army at local units. It is worth noting that although I only processed a handful of applicants for the TA, I helped dozens of applications for the Regular Army, which gave me a real insight as to how the process worked.

After AFCO Southend, I was off to AFCO Norwich for a two week stay. Having spoken to Capt Steele and the office manager at Norwich, I proceeded to spend the next two weeks under my own supervision, recruiting as I saw fit, using promotional material from 1 Royal Anglian (leaflets, wristbands, pens, dog tags, water bottles, bags, window stickers...the list goes on!). In the two weeks I visited Great Yarmouth, Lowestoft and Norwich centres multiple times, as well as visiting Dereham and North Walsham. Walking around, I was asked questions and engaged in conversation with members of the Public, and gave an honest, soldier's view of the Army.

Having finished at AFCO Norwich, I returned to Essex to start a seven week posting at AFCO Chelmsford with Sgt Neal, 1 Royal Anglian. During this time I helped recruit many applicants into both the Territorial and Regular Army, having been trained in how to carry out an Army Brief and advise information seekers. Working closely with our regular counterparts gave me a unique perspective on how the Army works "behind the scenes" so to speak, and has also encouraged me to go for my Regular Commission after university.



AFCO Chelmsford Recruiting Staff.

The highlight of the seven weeks was a visit to Pirbright, home of 1 Royal Anglian, on a Look at Life Course, organised for those applicants currently between first interview and Catterick. Whilst there I had a chance to experience camp life, as well as receiving a brief on the Mortar Platoon, Machine Gun Platoon, Recce Platoon and Anti-tank Platoon, before finally watching a section attack up a hill towards an enemy position. After the attack, a short trek down Concrete Hill to the camp cinema allowed the recruits to be given a presentation on A Company's recent deployment to Afghanistan, before being given a free Op Herrick or Op Telic T shirt.

During my posting as a satisfied soldier I processed many applications for the Regular and Territorial Army and thought that I gained a lot from the experience. Having worked with the Army Recruiting Teams, I am now also hoping to apply for the Territorial Army recruiting course to put the skills I have learnt over the last few months to good use for the Battalion.

A Retired Poacher (and Steelback) in Canada

Ray Pond writes:

In 2004 as my Canadian wife Ann was missing so much of the pleasure of seeing her grandchildren growing up I said we should consider selling up and moving to Canada. Having moved so many times throughout life, I reckoned it shouldn't be difficult. So somewhat late in life, and to Ann's delight, we packed up and flew to Toronto, and for me a new beginning!

Canada had always been a country that appealed, and one which I had wished to visit. Part of this feeling had been generated by the close association the Northamptonshire Regiment had with Canada. The Regiment had fought there and wore black in memory of the death of General Wolfe at the battle of Quebec. It could also truthfully be claimed that the Regiment's efforts helped the overthrow of the French and the acquisition of Canada for the British Empire.

The 'normal' and accepted way of doing things has never really stopped me from trying something new, and this was to be no exception. Thus we bought our house on the Internet! Now there was a gamble of some magnitude, and after the shock of seeing the house for the first time (one's imagination will always conjure up a completely different picture), we set to creating our new home. You may guess it was a mammoth task, and work with a capital W.

All of this had to be done at the same time as finding one's way around and learning Canadian English and all of the idiosyncrasies of the Canadian way of life. So now I wear a sport coat and pants instead of a sports jacket and trousers, and we put erbs in our food, not herbs! There are a thousand such differences listed in the Oxford dictionary of Canadian English! We remove our shoes when entering a house like the Arabs, but for a completely different reason - in the

winter one would trail snow and salt through the house. However where some of the many differences and customs come from defies explanation, and I suspect the multi-ethnic make up of the population is largely responsible.

As the second largest country in the world, with enormous natural resources, Canada has always needed a larger population, and the original French and English settlers together with the 'First Nations' as they are now described, just could not fill the need. Thus it has become the destination of explorers, professionals, entrepreneurs, labourers and refugees from many parts of the world. Having just become a Canadian citizen, the mix is easily shown by giving details from my citizenship ceremony - 72 people from 33 different countries became Canadian that day (PS - I kept my British nationality or wouldn't have done it).

Despite its size and resources, including the vast oil sands of Alberta, Canada, however, is not exempt from the economic problems affecting the present day world. The price of gasoline is of great concern in a country of vast distances, and so a lot of Canadians are presently involved in disposing of their huge gas guzzlers and replacing them with smaller more economical cars - Minis are becoming a regular sight! Hydro-electric power is being developed further, and wind turbine 'farms' established.

Weather occupies people's minds a lot as well - parts of Canada get tornadoes, whilst in the northern areas there is permafrost. Southern Ontario, where we are, is on the same latitude as the Costa Blanca and in summer just as hot (reaching 40c). Winter is a different story though, with temperatures sometimes falling to - 40c, but insulation

Special Features

standards and efficient heating keep homes generally warmer than in the UK.

Naturally Canadian history has been of great interest, particularly regarding the establishment of 'New France' in the province of Quebec and other eastern provinces, and the subsequent defeat of the French by the British. As luck would have it, the TV History Channel this year included a programme about Quebec and its capture. A Canadian Major, a descendant of the Chief Surveyor to General Wolfe, took part in the programme as well as a direct descendant of Wolfe himself, and the programme was a revelation. Of course records are scant, but it is well known that the French were supported by the Metis - these were a mixed race people arising from the union of native women with French settlers. As Quebec had been founded in 1608, by the time of the siege the Metis were a distinct race apart from the French themselves.

There is historical evidence that British deserters were sometimes sheltered by the Metis, and it follows that in the conflict some British deserters may have actually fought with them on the French side. There is also a claim that a Sgt Hamilton, a deserter from the 48th, fought with the Metis at Quebec, and as a result of recent studies of the disposition of the forces of both sides on the Plains of Abraham, some contend that it was he who probably shot General Wolfe! Certainly

after the battle he was captured, sentenced, and subsequently executed at Fort Royale, close to Fort Ticonderoga. This shocking possibility led me to visit Quebec recently in an attempt to discover more.

Whilst there I visited the Canadian Battlefields Commission who could confirm a Sgt Hamilton of the 48th deserted but disputed the contention that he could have shot Wolfe (who was hit three times), so it appears that historians disagree over what actually happened! For anyone interested there will be a re-enactment of the Battle on the 250th anniversary in 2009, but the celebration and re-enactment will take place 30 July - 2 August, instead of the actual date of the Battle on 13 September. The event will include representation of every British and French Regiment that took part in the battle.

Another very interesting discovery was to find a local Ontario beer called 'Steelback'! This just had to be tested, and after a sufficiency I can vouch for its quality - excellent! I still wonder about the origins of the name and must pursue this. Should I find a Poacher or Viking beer these will also be closely investigated!

There is obviously so much more to be learnt about Canada that 'retirement' is something for the next life! On a sober note, if this article has aroused your interest in Canada or you have any questions, I promise to do my best to answer - just don't expect it by return mail - life is too busy!

The Infantry Boys Battalion & Infantry Junior Leaders Battalion Association Memorial Dedication Weekend 6/7 June 2009

The IBB & IJLB Association will be dedicating a memorial built from donations raised by the Infantry Regimental Associations and ex Junior Leaders over the weekend 6/7 June 2009 at Oswestry. It will commemorate the achievement of this unique Infantry Battalion, which will tell future generations who we were, what we were and what we achieved. Secondly it will probably be the last time that the IBB & IJLB Association will march through what is considered its spiritual home, Oswestry, exercising its right to do so, having been granted the Freedom of Oswestry in 1971.

We would like to take this opportunity to thank all Regimental Associations and ex Junior Leaders whose generosity has made this memorial possible.

The format for the weekend is as follows:

Saturday 6 June

Meet at the Rugby Club (the former Officers' Mess) at Park Hall Camp at 1200 hours for an informal get together. Sandwiches, a bar and light refreshments will be available to purchase. There will be a display of photographs and memorabilia in the Clubhouse.

Dinner at the Old Assembly Rooms at the camp (now an entertainment suite) will be served at 1930 for 2000 hrs. A full bar will be available.

Sunday 7 June

1000 hours - Assemble at Oswestry town centre for the Dedication Parade and march through Oswestry. A Memorial Drumhead Service will be held at Cae Glas Park, the location of the Memorial. The Prince of Wales' Division Band will be in attendance.

1300 hours - Curry lunch in the Old Assembly Rooms at Park Hall Camp; a bar will be available in the Assembly Rooms.

1500 hours - The Band will beat Retreat on the Oswestry Showground which is the old Drill Square at Park Hall Camp.

For further information about booking dinner, lunch or parade only, please contact the Secretary of the IBB & IJLB Association, Mr Ken Nicol, at:

44 CEFN ROAD, WREXHAM LL13 9 NH
email KnnthNic@aol.com or visit the IJLB Association website at www.ijlb.co.uk for further information.

SSAFA Forces Help Needs YOU!

The Soldiers, Sailors, Airmen and Families Association (SSAFA) Forces Help needs you.

There are over 10 million people eligible for help from SSAFA Forces Help, the leading national charity committed to helping those who serve in our Armed Forces, those who used to serve and the families of both. We provide a reliable, caring and trusted service to more than 50,000 people each year.

Volunteers can give as little or as much time as they can spare. There are positions for people interested in practical case work as well as other roles such as team leaders treasurers and fundraisers.

SSAFA Forces Help also has a network of volunteers who work within serving communities.

If you would like to be part of our important volunteer team that cares for those who have left the Services please get in touch. Training is provided and all out of pocket expenses are paid:

Please contact: Mr Glen Smith
Branch Support Advisor-Membership, 19 Queen Elizabeth Street,
LONDON SE1 2LP
Telephone: 0207 463 9273
Email: Glen.s@ssafa.org.uk

Minden Band

Minden Band Of The Queen's Division: Still A Truly Divisional Band?



Minden Band of the Queen's Division - St John's College Cambridge (© MD Photography).

Capt Simon Haw, Director of Music, Minden Band of The Queen's Division, writes:

When it is time for the writing of articles for Regimental Journals, the conscience is often pricked. A question lurking in the back of the mind is once again posed: is the Minden Band of The Queen's Division truly a Divisional Band? An immediate response affirms our intention of always being a Regimental and Divisional Band,



Cpls Adie Starbuck, Pete Bailey & Ian Hardy on the stage at Rhythm Force.

on hand to lend support to our troops both on operations and at home. Proof is always in the pudding though and, despite our worthy intentions, a cast of the diary over the last 12 months may reveal otherwise.

Much work was undertaken by the Minden Band for 1 R Anglian on their return from Afghanistan at the end of 2007 and subsequently throughout 2008. The Memorial Service on 9 November 2007 in Aldershot, in memory of the nine soldiers killed in action during the Battalion's tour in Afghanistan, was a particularly poignant moment, leaving no one in the Band unmoved. The 1 R Anglian Medal Parade on 15 November was a proud moment and the Band felt very privileged to support the Freedom Parades in Guildford, Norwich and Bury St Edmunds during the following week. Here 1 R Anglian and the Minden Band experienced the gratifying sight of huge crowds lining the streets and, like everyone else, we witnessed the ground swell of support for the Battalion. The Minden Band also did its bit to support the 1 R Anglian Memorial Fund, undertaking charity concerts in Cambridge, Lincoln and Burwell to help boost the fund. Finally the Band took part in the 1 R Anglian 'Minden Day' Parade on 24 July 2008 and subsequent Minden Day celebrations. As I stood at the back of the square at Pirbright as citations were read out, casting my eye over the soldiers ranged before me, I can recall thinking what a formidable fighting force 1 R Anglian must be.

April to September 08 saw the Minden Band working closely with 2 RRF on their return from Cyprus. A St George's parade and dinner marked their arrival and the Band also helped the Battalion bed themselves into the community of Hounslow and surrounding district, performing a series of workshops in local schools. Other community events ensued with a performance by the Band at an

Minden Band



Minden Band on Guard Mount with 2RRF - Minden Day.

open day in Cavalry Barracks in July and a Beating Retreat for local dignitaries with the Corps of Drums from 2 RRF. The Officers' Mess Summer Ball was a great success, supported by the Minden Band Pop Group. The Band was also very fortunate to be invited by the Battalion to mount guard at Buckingham Palace on 1 Aug - Minden Day. The Band continued to support 2 RRF in September with highly successful Freedom Parades in London and Birmingham, marking the 40th Anniversary of the formation of the Regiment. Once again huge crowds lined the streets of these two great cities to support our troops, leaving no one in any doubt about the high esteem our Armed Forces are held by the general public.

Regular appearances of the Band included celebrations for Minden Day on 3 August at The Keep in Bury St Edmunds and, of course, the R Anglian Gathering at Duxford on 14 September. The end of the year concludes with a tour in Germany for the Band, providing an ideal opportunity to assist 1 RRF and 2 R Anglian as they return from operations with an All Ranks Party, Medal Parade and Christmas services. As we cast our eyes beyond to 2009, further plans are afoot for a 1 PWRR Medal Parade, Beating Retreat and Minden Day celebration in Paderborn and in the City of Minden. Also the Band hopes to visit 2 PWRR in September for a Medal Parade.

When looking at the work the Minden Band has recently undertaken for the Division, it is clear that we are of most help when battalions are based at home locations rather than on operations. That said the Minden Band is always prepared to support Regiments on operations when called to do so; not only is the Band a particularly useful tool in a peacekeeping environment, using music as a 'universal language' with which to draw people together, the Band also has much utility within the sphere of Defence Diplomacy. Furthermore, the Band's Pop Group is one of the best in Army Music and an ideal ensemble to support the moral component of war fighting.

The year has been a busy one for the Band, especially when taking into account the amount of work undertaken by the Band for the wider Army throughout the year, in the UK and overseas. Are we truly a Divisional Band? I am confident that we are and I am sure as you help yourself to a generous slice of pudding, you will find plenty of fruit on your spoon. However, we must stand on guard against complacency and continue to seek opportunities to support the Division as much as possible at home and on operations. There is always more we can do and so we will strive to do more. One parting thought - it is your Band - please use it.

The Regimental Association Obituaries

Lt Col CC Norbury MBE MC Legion d'honneur



Lt Col Cliff Norbury died peacefully at Frimley Park Hospital, Surrey, on 25 July 2008, after a short illness. He was 88. Commissioned into the Essex Regiment at the close of 1940 he was posted to the 10th Battalion. In 1942 this unit was selected for conversion to the airborne infantry role, and re-formed as 9th Battalion The Parachute Regiment. For the rest of WW2, and until 1948, Cliff served with airborne units and formations with distinction and conspicuous gallantry. In 1946

he was granted a regular commission in the Essex Regiment.

Following the amalgamation of the Essex and the Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Regiments in 1958, in June 1962 Cliff Norbury succeeded Michael Holme as CO 1st Battalion The 3rd East Anglian Regiment (16th/44th Foot), which he took to Ballykinlar in Northern Ireland and handed over to Peter Leng in Berlin in November 1964 as the 3rd (16th/44th Foot) Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment. During Cliff's period of command, National Service ended and a new Regular Army emerged. It was to Cliff's considerable credit that this fundamental change was accomplished smoothly and successfully.

Clifford Clarence Norbury, universally known as Cliff, was born on 9 November, 1919, at Chingford, Essex, on the edge of Epping Forest. The youngest in a family of four he spent a happy childhood there, attending the local school and discovering a love for horses. From the age of eight most of his pocket money went on hiring ponies to explore the Forest, invariably on his own, where he acquired a comprehensive knowledge of the ancient woods and commons. When he was ten years old he was sent to Ardingly College in Sussex. In the following year sadly he lost his mother.

During Cliff's school years, and until war broke out in 1939, many holidays were spent with friends at their farm in North Devon, a place that he loved and which became a second home to him. He helped out as a farm hand, rode out over the moors and along the cliffs and, during the season, hunted with the Hartland Harriers. Cliff would recount that the values of hard work, faith and honesty that he observed among farming folk had been an important influence in his life.

On leaving school in 1936 it was Cliff's ambition to travel overseas and he had already taken steps to apply for a cadetship in the Indian Police, a career that held the prospect of a life on horseback. Family pressure intervened however, and instead he was offered the opportunity to join the NAAFI as a management trainee with the promise of an overseas posting. After training, his first appointment took him to the East - albeit a location close to the eastern extremity of Epping Forest, namely RAF North Weald. An enthusiastic athlete at Ardingly, Cliff now ran the quarter mile for the NAAFI, for Woodford Green Athletic Club and Essex County. He also took up rugby - Ardingly was a soccer school - becoming a speedy wing three quarter.

Cliff joined the Army on January 17, 1940, enlisting as a Rifleman (Army Class recruit) in the 1st Queen's Westminster Rifles, a London-based TA battalion of the King's Royal Rifle Corps. Much of that first year of war was spent with his unit on coastal defence duties in Kent, driving a Captain Mitford around in a Bren gun carrier. In the autumn of 1940 Cliff was selected for officer training and posted to No 164 OCTU at Colchester. A fortnight later, in the dead of night, the officer cadets were marched to Colchester railway station, where they boarded a train and, when dawn broke, found themselves by the sea at Barmouth in North Wales. The three months training was tough but Cliff was delighted to exchange a hard barrack room

bed in Colchester for a feather mattress in a boarding house on the sea front.

Cliff was commissioned into the Regiment on 28 December, 1940 and reported to Warley in the New Year. Soon he was posted as a platoon commander to the 10th Battalion at Dovercourt, building and manning the defences of the port of Harwich. Harwich was a focal point in the defence of the country, and its garrison naturally received its fair share of attention. During this period of threat from invasion, Cliff recalled visits by the Brigade Commander, the Corps Commander, the Army Commander and the Prime Minister - each of whom had his own view on how the defensive deployment of his platoon might be improved.

In August 1942, after further deployments on coastal and airfield defence in Essex and Suffolk, the 10th Essex moved to St Albans. They received a visit there from the Commander 6th Airborne Division, Maj Gen 'Boy' Browning who, in an address to all ranks, announced that they were to become a parachute unit and called for volunteers. Out of a Battalion strength of 644 all ranks, 567 did so, but the vicissitudes of parachute training reduced this number. Thus on December 10, 1942, 10th Essex became 9th Para and Cliff was transferred to the Army Air Corps.

Appointed Staff Captain 'Q', HQ 6 Airborne Division, in July 1943, Cliff took part in the 'D-Day' airborne assault landing in Normandy the following June. The next month he was appointed DAQMG in the same HQ in the rank of temporary major. He took part in all his Division's further adventures in North West Europe, notably in the Ardennes, Holland and the Crossing of the Rhine. The latter, mounted from UK and much of it from Gosfield, Essex, was a conspicuous success. For his part in earlier operations Cliff was mentioned in despatches [London Gazette: 10.5.45] and for Operation 'Varsity' he was later awarded the Military Cross [London Gazette: 22.7.45]. The citation was signed by Maj Gen Edwin Bols, DSO, GOC 6 Airborne Division, recommending the 'Distinguished Service Order (Immediate)'. This was subsequently altered to the Military Cross by Commander, Second Army, and approved by Field Marshal Montgomery. By any standard it was an outstanding achievement, and at the age of 25.

When the European war ended, the Division was earmarked for India and Cliff was sent out to prepare for its arrival. But atomic bombs were dropped, the Japanese war ended and the Division diverted to Palestine. Cliff rejoined Div HQ there at the end of 1945, but early in 1946 he rejoined 9th Para to command a rifle company. In 1947 he was sent home to raise a TA parachute battalion, 14th Para, based in Southampton. When Cliff left for the 1948 Course at the Staff College, Camberley, 14th Para was the best-recruited battalion in the TA Airborne Division. After Staff College, Cliff spent two years at HQ Southern Command as GSO2 Training, for which he was to be awarded the MBE [London Gazette: 7.7.51].

In March 1951 Cliff discarded his maroon beret and dressed himself again as an officer of the Essex Regiment on joining the 1st Battalion at Colchester as a rifle company commander under Lt Col TLG (Tommy) Charles DSO. First at Minden and then at Luneberg, Cliff recalled the long and exhausting exercises across the North German plain, some fairly wild social activity and many Battalion sporting successes. The 1952 season proved to be a very successful one for the Battalion athletic team under Cliff's leadership as OIC Athletics. After victories in the Divisional Individual Championships the team trained in earnest and, in quick succession, came first at both the Brigade and Divisional Championships. In the BAOR Championships they achieved a highly creditable fourth place.

In the summer of 1953, the 1st Battalion returned to Warley Barracks, took part in the Coronation Parade and embarked for active service in Korea under the command of Lt Col Paul Clement Smith. After a six week voyage they disembarked at Pusan on the day the Armistice, ending the Korean War, was signed. A year of exercises, sport and the construction of a new defensive line, the 'Kansas Line' ensued. Cliff was given the additional task of running the PRI (unit welfare and funds facility to the uninitiated) in the form of a shop. With his NAAFI experience and the help of a local Japanese trader, he developed the shop to the extent that both the Commonwealth

Obituaries

Division and the US Marine Division used it too. It was a venture that left Regimental funds in a much healthier state.

In July 1954 Cliff was posted to Seremban in Malaya, as Brigade Major of 26 Gurkha Infantry Brigade, then committed to anti-terrorist operations in the jungle during the so-called 'Emergency' (1948-60). For distinguished services he was again mentioned in despatches. [London Gazette: 30.10.56].

Cliff was an exchange instructor at the Royal Canadian School of Infantry in Ontario (1956-58). He then attended the Joint Services Staff College course at Latimer, Bucks. In 1959 he joined 1st/3rd East Anglian at Warley as a rifle company commander and led the training advance party to Malaya. In 1960 he took 'A' Company from Ipoh to Malacca, to open up the Battalion's next barracks in the new Commonwealth Brigade cantonment at Bukit Terendak. In January 1961 he returned to the UK to a staff job at the MOD until he took over command from Lt Col Michael Holme OBE MC in June 1962. After command he held two staff appointments: GSO1 Training/Air, HQ Far East Land Forces & Defence Adviser to the British High Commissioner, Singapore (1965-67), and AA & QMG, HQ Aldershot Garrison (1967-69), before retiring from the Army at 50.

Cliff quickly settled into civilian life, joining Powell Duffryn Chemical Oil and Storage Company Ltd as London Manager and Company Secretary, for 12 years, and then Director of the Surrey Branch of the British Red Cross for 5 years. In retirement he stayed at Camberley, close to family and friends, with a busy social round of bridge, golf, parties and regimental occasions. On the 60th Anniversary of D-Day, in 2004, the French Government appointed Cliff as a Chevalier de la Legion d'Honneur.

Cliff met his wife Eileen (Ellen) McCormick in 1941, at a dance in Hornchurch, where he was defending the RAF airfield. They married at Romford on 6 June, 1942, and had two children, David and Mary. To this day a loyal supporter of The Regiment, David served with the Pompadours in the 1960s and 70s.

Eileen Norbury was a devoted wife and mother and her death in 1976 at the age of 58 was a great blow to Cliff and his family, and to many friends in the Regiment. Cliff was remarkably efficient in remembering the birthdays of his children, his grandchildren and his great grandchildren, all of whom adored this kindly man.

JEH/DMN

Lt Col NHP (Jimmy) Jenks MBE MM



Lt Col NHP 'Jimmy' Jenks MBE, MM who won the Military Medal in Korea, has died aged 79. Jenks was serving in 1st Royal Leicesters as a Section Commander on 5 November 1951 when the Battalion, which had just arrived in Korea, was ordered to capture two hill features in a day time attack. Although they reached their objectives the Battalion was eventually forced to withdraw at nightfall after suffering heavy casualties.

During the next day three patrols were required. Jenks, an insistent volunteer, personally went out on all three. On the first occasion, just after first light, two wounded men were brought in. On the second occasion the patrol was forced to withdraw owing to heavy and accurate shell and mortar fire on them. On the third occasion, in company with one other, Jenks got to within 30 yards of the top of the hill which had been one of the objectives the day before and was known to be strongly held by the enemy. While there, Jenks secured positive means of identification from the body of an officer killed the day before and recovered the Bren gun of a section that had been wiped out. He only left the position when opened up on at close range and endured a hazardous return under heavy fire.

Subsequently Jenks carried out bold and skillful reconnaissance patrols which brought back information of the greatest value. His

eagerness to volunteer for hazardous duty, his bold successful accomplishment of patrols and his steadiness and disregard of danger at all times when under heavy fire, were an inspiration and example to his company and the men under his command. For his actions Jenks was awarded the Military Medal.

Jimmy Jenks, the son of a Sergeant in the Sherwood Foresters, was born in India and brought up in Bombay, Cyprus and Guernsey. He was educated at Beeston Fields School in Nottinghamshire. As a boy he was a Sergeant in the Army Cadet Force and enlisted at 17½ into the Royal Leicestershire Regiment in 1947. By June 1950 he was a Section Commander and went with the 1st Battalion to Hong Kong and then Korea. By December 1951 he had been promoted to Platoon Sergeant in the field, writing home to his parents from the fighting that he was in the best of health and quite happy.

He subsequently served in the Cyprus Emergency in 1956-57 becoming a Company Sergeant Major after only 10 years' service. In 1962 as National Service ended, the Royal Leicesters, like many other regiments, realized the need to recruit regular soldiers. The then Company Sergeant Major Jenks was a key part of the recruiting team sent home to Leicestershire, accompanied at frequent intervals by the Regimental Band and Drums. After 18 months the team had recruited 378 regulars, a record for an English line regiment and a clear demonstration of Jenks' 'can do' attitude. It is also testimony to his character and determination that Jenks was Regimental Sergeant Major three times. First with 7th Royal Warwicks to prepare them for a Colours Parade; secondly to Depot The Royal Anglian Regiment, as the Royal Leicesters joined the new Regiment; and thirdly with 1st Royal Leicesters as they became the 4th Battalion of The Royal Anglian Regiment. He was RSM of 4 Royal Anglian during their tour of duty in Aden. In 1966 he was awarded the MBE for his outstanding service as Regimental Sergeant Major.

After being commissioned in 1967, Jenks served in Bahrain, BAOR and completed three operational tours in Northern Ireland, later joining the staff of HQ Northern Ireland as a Staff Officer in 'Q Ops'. Following a final tour with his Regiment in Berlin, Jenks was posted to the Cadet Training Centre at Frimley Park in 1979 after being promoted to Lieutenant Colonel. He thus joined that distinguished band of soldiers who through sheer character and determination worked their way through the ranks from Private to Lieutenant Colonel.

Jimmy Jenks was greatly admired by his contemporaries and greatly loved by his soldiers, whose best interests he always had at heart. He was strict, but impartial and fair and had a wonderful knack of encouraging everyone to give of their best. Fit and strong he led by example. He was a keen sportsman playing rugby, water polo and basketball for his Battalion. His greatest passion however was for his football team. This he ran for years arranging games against all comers wherever he and his Battalion were posted. In 1965 on operations in Aden, on a pitch with armed guards patrolling the perimeter, his Battalion team won the Army Middle East Football Cup. Then in 1967 the team, now stationed in Malta, reached the final of the Army Cup, travelling back to England at private expense to take part in each round. All of this was typical of Jenks' determination, leadership and ability to 'make things happen'. So it came as no surprise that a wreath from members of his team in the shape of a football was displayed at his funeral.

A devoted family man, Jimmy Jenks married Margaret in 1956. She and their two daughters Julie and Beverley, who looked after him devotedly during his difficult final years, survive him.

AJGP

Maj JD Churchill MC

Maj John Dixie Churchill was born at Wickford in Essex in 1932. After early education at the local primary school he attended Framlingham School. There he was a member of the Cadet Force in which his activities included attendance at a number of shooting competitions at Bisley.

John joined the Army in 1951 and, after attending RMC Sandhurst, was commissioned into the Suffolk Regiment (and its successors) in which he served for 21 years. This service included time in Trieste, Wuppertal, Cyprus during the EOKA uprising where he served

Obituaries



as a Company 2IC, and in the Gulf States, including Oman, where he was awarded his Military Cross, and in the Radfan. He also spent time as an Infantry instructor at the Army Apprentice College, Arborfield and was responsible for the Army booklet on Map Reading and Navigation, Map and Compass. The Citation for his MC in *The London Gazette* of 22 May 1959 was:

During the last two months of 1958, whilst training a half company of the Armed Forces of the Sultan of Oman, Captain Churchill, by his courage

and personal leadership of many patrols, imbued the troops with a confidence which enabled them to operate at will in the mountain refuge of the Omani rebels.

On one occasion he went forward alone to within a short distance of the enemy thereby causing them to reveal their position and enabling decisive action to be taken against them.

On another occasion he established a patrol within fifty yards of a rebel post and held his ground until the rebels withdrew under heavy covering fire from other posts. Although slightly wounded Captain Churchill then successfully extricated the patrol.

After his retirement from the Army, apart from some involvement in cadet training, employment in civilian life mainly revolved around sports and recreation management and he successfully pursued an HND course in Business Studies. With the announcement of the formation of trials units for a new element of the TA to be called the Home Service Force, John saw the opportunity to engage in some more, he thought responsibility free, soldiering. In the event, of course, the Army was not going to allow an outstanding soldier of John's experience to get away with that, so he found himself appointed in the rank of Lieutenant to command 2 Platoon 3 (East Anglian) Company (HSF) 6 R ANGLIAN. During this time he was able to use previous experience from his time serving in the Ministry of Defence to make his troops aware of the likely activities and methods of the potential enemy. After two years or so, the force was deemed at least successful enough to be incorporated as a permanent feature of the TA and John was appointed OC E Company 6 R ANGLIAN in his old rank of major.

John drove training very hard in order to weld a slightly elderly and disparate group of individuals, from all of the armed services, into an effective defence force. In doing so he gained the greatest respect of all the officers and men who served under him. This was most apparent during a party with other HSF units and a visiting US National Guard unit at Otterburn, when he was carried shoulder high round the NAAFI on the backs of his Company. They recognised someone of not only manifest physical courage, but great moral and personal strength too. If John had a point of view about a matter that affected him and his troops, he would express it respectfully, but without fear or favour, to whomever he felt was necessary. Privately he was a quiet man with whom some found it difficult to engage on social occasions, a situation largely brought about by a degree of deafness resulting from his previous service and for which he received a pension (one serving member of the SAS, who was seeking a temporary transfer to the HSF, claimed that his interview with John consisted of two entirely separate, parallel conversations, which never at any point met. Nevertheless they were very successful conversations - the SAS man got his transfer and the HSF got an extremely able soldier). In fact John was a caring man who had a lovely quiet sense of humour. One soldier whose old style standard NATO issue combat suit had somewhat wilted and faded under much heavy washing (as they did), was greeted at one of John's very occasional inspections with 'Mmm, Arctic warfare gear, corporal?'. John retired from the HSF in 1989.

Sadly, the last few years of John's life were not of the best quality. His beloved wife Valerie, known to all as Val, died in 2006. They had married in 1960 and were a devoted couple. They had one son, Jonathan. By the time of Val's death John had already moved into a home in Wellingborough, beset by dementia and Parkinson's

disease. After her death John was very ill in hospital for a time and then moved into Cedarwood Nursing Home where he was very well looked after for the rest of his life.

John died on 31 August 2008 at the age of 75. He was cremated at the Counties Crematorium near Northampton on 4 September. Ex-members of the HSF formed a Guard of Honour. We send our condolences to his son and his daughter-in-law. Those of us who hopped and skipped in his long, loping wake at STANTA, Otterburn and various other bits of the UK landscape, will never forget him.

BM

Maj HMP Halcrow MBE



Maj Harold Halcrow died suddenly at his home in Edinburgh on 29 June 2008. Harold was born in 1939 in Kenya, where his father was working in the Colonial Service as an agricultural advisor. After a lengthy stay on the island of St Helena during the war, the family returned to Kenya for a short time before a posting took them to Barbados. This exotic sounding start to his life ended when Harold was sent back to the United Kingdom to attend boarding school, initially at George Heriot's in

Edinburgh and later at Lord Wandsworth College in Long Sutton in Hampshire.

After school, Harold started to train in London to become a dentist. He quickly realised that he wasn't suited to dentistry and enrolled instead at the Middle Temple to study Law. His short stay at the Royal Free Hospital Medical School did, however, have one wonderful advantage, as he met a young medical student there, Anne, who he was later to marry in 1964.

Having initially deferred his National Service, he decided to enlist in the Army for three years in the middle of his law studies. After training at Mons, he was awarded a Short Service Commission and, in 1960, was commissioned into the Royal Lincolnshire Regiment, just before amalgamation and the formation of the East Anglian Regiment. The Battalion then moved to Osnabruck in Germany, and it wasn't long before Harold decided to apply for a Regular Commission and make the Army his long term career.

Postings with 2 Royal Anglian included tours in Germany, England, Cyprus and Northern Ireland, and other early postings included jobs at Catterick, Bermuda and Bovington, where he was an instructor at the APC Wing at the RAC Centre. Later tours included Northern Ireland with 10 UDR, Cyprus with the UN Headquarters, Glasgow with the University OTC and Germany again at HQ BAOR and then at AFCENT in Holland. At the end of his stay at BAOR he was awarded the MBE. He retired from the Army in 1993 and moved to HQ Scotland in a Retired Officer post dealing with personnel and discipline matters. He stayed there for several more years until his final retirement.

All of the factual matters concerning Harold's background should not obscure the two main facets of his life. He was firstly, the most loyal, amusing and generous friend and colleague one could wish to meet. He always went the extra mile to help people and, after his final retirement, took on the role of a SSAFA case worker. Although he often had a rather jaundiced view of the activities of some of his fellow men, this never stopped him from assisting them when help was needed. He was also a most kind and loving husband and father. He took great pride and pleasure in his family, both in Anne, his wife for 43 years, and in his children, Louise and Graham. He has left us all much too soon.

JSH

Maj JH Housego

Maj John Henry Housego of Norwich, died suddenly, on Thu 3 Jul 08, aged 76, following admission to hospital. Born in Norwich, John served in uniform from 1945 to 1993, beginning at the age of 13 years. He joined the Norwich Air Training Corps Cadets in 1949 and moved on to serve as a Regular with the RAF, achieving the rank of

Obituaries



Cpl. In 1962 he changed the colour of his uniform on joining 4th Royal Norfolk Regt TA. John served with HQ Company as Drum Major until the 4th Battalion was disbanded but remained as a member of the cadre with the rank of Sgt. In 1972 the eight-man Cadre recruited and formed 'A Royal Norfolk Company' 6th Battalion The Royal Anglian Regt. He served until 1982 with A Company with the ranks of Sgt to CSM. At the age of 50 years, he was retired but moved on to join Norfolk ACF as CSM. In 1983 he was commissioned and appointed

as a Lt. In 1984 John was promoted to Capt and moved to HQ 3 Company at Dersingham. On promotion to Maj he transferred to Norfolk Cadet Artillery as OC. He finally retired in 1993. From 1974 he was Secretary of the 4th Battalion Royal Norfolk Regt Old Comrades Association.

Twenty comrades, spanning 46 years of his service, were proud to form a Guard of Honour, as his Royal Norfolk flag draped coffin, with an accompanying R Norfolk wreath and his beret, entered Horsham St Faith's crematorium on 15 July to the tune 'Your love echoes around the world'. In attendance was the black-draped Norwich Branch Standard, carried by Ray Segon. There was standing room only at the most moving service conducted by Mrs Penny Rennie. After the hymn 'The Old Rugged Cross' the bible reading was the parable of the Good Samaritan. We heard that in 1955 he married Joyce and gave a whole-hearted commitment to the Territorial Army, Cadets, the Regimental Association, the local community and his family. A talented artist he ran art classes, was a keen gardener and enjoyed his dogs. His son Martin said: 'Our fondest memory is of every day we spent with him. He aimed to give service but not for reward. He was proud of his children and grandchildren and gave them good guidance.' After the final hymn 'The day thou gavest, Lord, is ended', the Commendation and Committal we departed to the exit music 'My Happiness'. Col Paul Raywood TD DL was represented by Maj John L. Raybould TD. The Order of Service cover was titled 'Happy Memories' and quoted the familiar, but most apt words: 'You can shed tears that I have gone or you can smile that I have lived.' John was 'always there' and will be sadly missed. He is survived by his widow Joyce, son Martin, daughter Beverley and grandchildren Deanne and Shane.

Many memories of John were recalled after the service at the Bob Carter Centre. Tributes were paid by Capt Philip Bujak: 'I remember John Housego well in my time at Dereham with 1st Platoon and also Company HQ. You are right, he was always there and was always a gentleman'; and Capt Mike Allison: 'I am saddened to learn of John's sudden death. He was a good CSM to me.' Col David Eyles: 'As a young man, I joined the Thetford Platoon. My first weekend was based at Bodney Camp and on the Saturday night I was 'volunteered' to be on guard from midnight to 0300 hrs. I was told by my NCO to remind the CSM to book me down for the overtime so the next morning I did as instructed. John said the matter was in hand. Later, he handed me a note stating IOU £1 written on a sheet of MOD toilet paper! John got me again while on exercise in the Battle area. He addressed the assembled company, asking who held an HGV licence, so up I jumped up: 'Me sir, I do.' 'Good boy,' he said, 'drive over there and get me a cup of tea from the cook.' It was about 20 feet away. Some years later I had started to sharpen up a bit, thankfully. It was a bitterly cold November day as we left Norwich TA centre at 6am heading for Colchester for a weekend of shooting. John decided to ride shotgun with me in the ammo truck. We soon realised the heater was broken and the temperature in the cab soon dropped below freezing. John took command. His decision was to raise the temperature by filling our two large pipes with his famous 'shag' and we puffed our way down to Cavalry Barracks. On arrival Lt Raybould sent two soldiers over carrying fire extinguishers. 'What the hell do you two want?' barked the CSM. They replied: 'We were told to run over here as the cab is so full of

smoke you must be on fire!' Consequently they spent the evening on guard duty for being so soft while we went down to the pub. All of the 6th Bn have fond memories of CSM Housego. He was always firm but fair and it was an honour to have served with him, and I am proud to call him a friend.'

JLR

Major DG Ridgway



Maj David Ridgway was born on 24 August 1940 in Leicester. His military career began when he joined the Cadets as a boy, followed by joining the Royal Leicesters on 16 Feb 59. He was quickly promoted to Lance Corporal, but was demoted when he was caught climbing the barrack wall - the glowing cigarette in his mouth gave him away! He was told that he was a waste of space and that he should leave the Army; so he always wished that that particular officer could have seen what became of him.

Between 1959 and 1969 he served with the Royal Leicesters and subsequently 4 Royal Anglian in Cyprus, Aden, Malta, Hong Kong; he also worked for the United Nations. In 1969, whilst serving in Aldershot, he was promoted to Staff Sergeant and shortly afterwards, in 1970, he met Mair Jones, marrying her in December of that year. They set up home in Paderborn until August 1971, when they moved to Peterborough, where he served with 6 Royal Anglian as a WO2. It was there that his first daughter, Sara, was born in October 1971.

In 1974 they moved to Basingstoke where David served with the Queen's Division and, in April 1975, his second daughter, Emma was born. In the same year he was promoted to WO1 and, in August 1977, he received the Long Service and Good Conduct Medal. In 1978 he briefly moved to the School of Infantry at Warminster before returning back to Basingstoke where he was commissioned in December 1978.

In 1980 he was promoted to Captain and posted to Celle with 1 Royal Anglian. In 1982 he returned to England and bought a house in Wisbech from where he commuted to work in Oakington until retirement in 1984. This was quickly followed by the birth of his son, David, in 1985.

In 1987 he rejoined as a Major and was posted back to Celle with 2 Royal Anglian as the Families Officer. He returned back to the Queen's Division Depot at Basingstoke in 1992 as OC Headquarter Company, until he retired from the Army, this time for good, in the same year.

After retirement David continued an active working life and became a Court Usher in Wisbech, Peterborough, March and Huntingdon Magistrates Courts, which he still managed to run in a Regimental fashion.

He died on 8 August 2008 after a short illness. He leaves a wife, three children, four grandchildren and a legacy of fine service to The Regiment.

SW

Maj T Warr TD

Major Tim Warr died on 28 January 2008 after a short illness.

Tim joined the Army in 1956 as a regular soldier with the 10th Royal Hussars and when he left in the rank of Corporal in 1967. He returned to Wellingborough to take up a post with British Rail. At the same time Tim joined the 4th/5th Northamptonshire Regiment TA. This TA service then carried on into 5 R ANGLIAN. Tim started as a private and, after achieving the rank of RSM, was commissioned into the rank of 2nd Lieutenant. In addition to his day job Tim held various appointments with 5 and 7 R ANGLIAN and finally retired in the rank of Major as OC HQ Company.

Tim, we believe, is the only TA officer that has the distinction of having had a train named after him. On his retirement, as a manager,

Obituaries



from the railways on 30 November 2002, having completed 49 years and 11 months service, Silver Link named a train 'MAJOR TIM WARR' in recognition of his loyal and valuable service. At the naming ceremony Tim was presented with a plaque bearing the name of the train.

Ray Ogle and Tanky Turner, two close colleagues and friends who have known him for many, many years, are unstinting in their praise of not only his professionalism in the TA but also as a person. Tanky Turner says that Tim was a smart, fair, honest and loyal person who could always be relied on to pay attention to the smallest detail. He was part of the Colour Party to lay up the 5th Battalion Colours in Peterborough Cathedral and was Aide to the late General Sir John Akehurst on this occasion. Tanky also says that Tim was a great organiser of social events, putting on many dinners, Christmas parties (even playing Father Christmas!), children's parties and many other events. Ray Ogle echoes Tanky's sentiments and recalls how much Tim helped him when he first joined 5 R ANGLIAN. When Ray formed the Finedon Branch in 1997 he asked Tim to take the position of Chairman. This was a role which Tim relished, bringing to bear all his experience as a manager with the railways and an officer with the TA.

During his retirement Tim spent a lot of time in Spain and, when

he remarried in 2004, he and his wife, Annette, emigrated there, where Tim built their home. Following his death Tim was buried in Spain. A memorial service was held in May at the Holy Sepulchre Church in Northampton.

Capt FCL (Tim) Slinn

Capt Tim Slinn died in the St Elizabeth Hospice, Ipswich, on 30 October 2008.

Tim was born in Ipswich, the eldest of four children. As soon as he was old enough he joined the Army and completed his basic training at Blenheim Camp, Bury St Edmunds, before joining 1st East Anglian Regiment which later became the 1st Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment. On return from Aden he met Christine. They were married in May 1966 and went on to have three children, Lorraine, Suzy and Mark.



Everyone who knew Tim agreed that he was a man of strong convictions, loyalty and courage, who always carried out his duties to the absolute best of his ability and with humour. He was a man of integrity and a real motivator. Unusually, he spent all of his service with the 1st Battalion, from private soldier to Regimental Sergeant Major and then as a Captain - a tremendous achievement, of which he was justifiably proud.

After retiring from the Army he worked as a civilian Quartermaster for the TA in Chelmsford and later, with his wife Christine, worked at a warden controlled complex near his home in Ipswich.

He was diagnosed with a brain tumour about a year before his death and it soon became clear that his condition was terminal. He faced the inevitable with tremendous courage and fortitude and his sense of humour never deserted him.

Father Ken Reeve, the Honorary Chaplain to the Regiment and a friend since their service together in the 1st Battalion, conducted his funeral service.

We offer our condolences to Christine, Lorraine, Suzy and Mark.

KR

Regimental Association



The Royal Anglian Regiment Association

Colchester Branch

Lt Col Brian Davenport writes:

The Branch is pleased to welcome Reg Daines (late Essex Regiment), John Farrance (late 1/3 R ANGLIAN), David Cadge (late 3rd Bn), David Norman (late 3rd and 1st Bn) and Andy Bellingham (late 3rd Bn) who have joined us in the recent past, to augment the continuing healthy membership.

After our 6th AGM in April last year, activities followed the well established sequence of a summer function (a barbecue), attendance at the Regimental Day at Duxford, and participation in the Colchester Civic Remembrance Service in November - followed of course by the traditional curry lunch, where we once more enjoyed the presence of Bob Russell, our local MP and Honorary Member. The year finished with a well attended and most enjoyable Christmas gathering at the TA Centre in Colchester.

Then it was full circle to our 7th AGM held on 6 April this year - the day chosen being as near to our formation date as possible. At the meeting we noted comings and goings to the Committee; Colin Ladley handing over the Treasurership to Martin Brewer, Martin Gilbert being succeeded as a Member by Tom Carr, and Rod Allen (ex officio) departing for new climes. The Chairman paid tribute to all of them for their hard work and support during their terms of office. Also at the meeting it was a great pleasure to welcome the Regimental Secretary, Lt Col Kevin Hodgson, on his debut visit to the Branch, who gave a full and most interesting summary of the Regiment's recent activities - and what, to use the old phrase, they are going on with next.

Having had a barbecue as our summer function for the last year or so, it was decided that a change was due and a very enjoyable evening was held at the Bellapais restaurant in Colchester, its menu reminding many of times in Cyprus.

In September our new Standard Bearer's sash made its debut at the Regimental Day to the general approval of all, and it now very much complements our splendid Standard. The end of year occasions follow on naturally, with Remembrance Sunday and a curry in November, and then our Christmas party in December - this time at a new venue, the Colchester Rugby Club.

Finally, the Chairman and Members wish to record how proud we all are of the young men of the 1st and 2nd Battalions of our Regiment, who have so bravely and effectively conducted their recent tours of duty in Afghanistan and Iraq.

Anyone wishing to join the Branch is most welcome - please contact the Secretary, Brian Davenport, at 36 Catherine Hunt Way, Colchester CO2 9HS, 01206-564919, davenport@colchester1737.freereserve.co.uk.

Officers of the Branch: Chairman: Tony Downes, Treasurer: Martin Brewer, Secretary: Brian Davenport, Members: Tom Carr, Mick Henson, Geordie Pattison, and Bob Potter.

The Royal Anglian Regiment Association Needs YOU!

Maj Bill O'Driscoll, Area Secretary (Lincolnshire, Leicestershire, Northamptonshire and Rutland) writes:

At the time of writing I will have been an Area Secretary for six months. During this time I have attended various reunions, dinners, lunches, churches, museum AGMs, executive meetings, county committees, branch meetings and sold wristbands for the Poachers, organised the Regimental Golf Meetings and tried unsuccessfully for six months to get a DII account.

All of these have been enjoyable, fulfilling and challenging; however my biggest challenge has been one of recruiting new members into

the existing branches. There is a gap that requires filling between those of our former regiments and those who served with The Royal Anglian Regiment, from its formation to the present day.

So why belong to a branch? 'I am not old enough yet to join the Derby and Joan Club', 'I am too busy' (although some are retired), 'I attended a meeting but nothing was happening, so I didn't bother after that', are some of the replies I get from serving and former members of The Regiment. I then point out that if you join a branch at least you can guarantee a good turnout at your funeral! Joking aside, I explain that being a branch member is to be part of the extended Royal Anglian family and the activities the branch gets involved in. This might be assisting and supporting ex members of The Regiment who have fallen on hard times, organising functions such as dinners, lunches and reunions, or engaging with the local community. One branch has adopted the local ACF detachment and, through fundraising events, has provided instruments for a new Corps of Drums; remember these are R ANGLIAN cadets, some of whom will join the Army and, hopefully, the Regiment.

Should it not be an aspiration to increase the membership of the branches to reinforce the network that can support those soldiers, officers and families, serving or retired, on leave or on operations? This network could provide those retiring with support on how to adjust back in to civilian life, job opportunities, house buying, letting, or renting and local area knowledge (existing branch members are a mine of information having had to make these adjustments themselves). They can point an individual, who may be experiencing difficulties with finance, towards the person who could arrange monetary support through Regimental benevolence. Very early on in my tenure I attended the funeral of a soldier who served in the Regiment in the late 60s early 70s. I discovered that in the year leading up to his death he had been very ill, but perhaps his final days could have been made more comfortable, in terms of visits or respite care, if we had known how ill he really was. Branches can also act as a focal point for wives, partners, mothers and fathers in the UK for soldiers serving on operations or abroad. They also organise transport to the Regimental Gathering; this is a very cheap and cost effective way to go as you can then enjoy what the beer tent has to offer without having to worry about drinking and driving.

Once an individual becomes a member of a branch they are not expected to attend all meeting and activities as there is recognition by existing members that attendance should be optional and not a military parade. However when I see the comradeship that reunions and the Regimental Gathering at Duxford produce, the offers of support that I have had from branch members when the Poachers deployed to Iraq, the generosity for the various ongoing appeals, it is these examples and others that reaffirm my belief that we need the branches to stay and grow for the greater good of the Regimental Family.

The Royal Anglian Regiment Golfing Society 2008

Regimental golf in 2008 has seen an upsurge of attendance and, at the three meetings held this year, a total of 49 society members, 13 guests and one General have attended. The Spring Meeting was held at Charnwood Forest Golf Club, Leicester, with 32 players of varying skills teeing off. The day consisted of a nine holes Stableford Combined Competition in the morning, followed by lunch and the 18 holes Stableford Betterball and individual competition in the afternoon. The weather was very kind and the course was in fine condition. The results were:

9 Holes Stableford Combined

1st - M Green, T Coley, A Shrubsall

Regimental Association

2nd - W O'Driscoll, M Saggars, B Saunderson

18 Holes Stableford Individual

1st - M Green

2nd - G Dolling

18 Holes Stableford Betterball

1st - M Chapman & A Kinch

2nd - C Chastney & C Hitchcock

Nearest The Pin

M Scott & M Green

The Summer Meeting was held at Ely City Golf Club with 32 members attending. This meeting is the one with silverware up for grabs and brings a more serious focused approach. It consists of 18 holes Medal, Handicap and Stableford in the morning, followed by 18 holes Stableford Betterball competition for the George Boss Memorial Trophy. Ken Taylor, a close friend of George, was narrowly edged into the runners-up slot for the second time - perhaps third time lucky next year Ken. The best Regimental golfer of the meeting was Gordon Halewood with a score of 82 gross, so well done. Results were:

18 Holes Medal

1st - G Halewood

2nd - P Woodcock

18 Holes Net

1st - C Kett

2nd - T Wesley

18 Holes Stableford

1st - K Rowe

2nd - K Taylor

18 Holes Stableford Betterball

(The George Boss Memorial Trophy)

1st - P Woodcock & E Leyland

2nd - K Taylor & T Wesley

The Autumn Meeting was due to be held at Burghley Park Golf Club, but damage caused by the Burghley Horse Trials resulted in the venue having to be changed at short notice. Fortunately Brampton Park Golf Club in Huntingdon offered the use of their course and the competition was able to go ahead with a total of 44 members and guests playing. Those of us that were pleased because one of the prolific winners in the past, Mick Abbs, was absent as he was serving in Celle, were in for shock when he called in from a two-day course he was attending, borrowed golf clothing and clubs, partnered up with Gordon Halewood and together ran out winners in the afternoon Betterball. Those first out in the afternoon had the

advantage of finishing in daylight; those out in the tail order were not so fortunate and were in need of the ability to see in the dark with luminous golf balls. However, despite the lack of daylight, everyone had a good day on what is a challenging course. General Sir Michael, The Lord Walker of Aldringham, who played in both rounds, very kindly presented the prizes. After the prizegiving £100.00 was raised toward the Museum Appeal. The results were:

Greensomes Stableford

1st - K Brett & C Norman

2nd - R Jones & S Waddell

Stableford Individual

1st - C Tate

2nd - R Davies

Stableford Betterball

1st - G Halewood & M Abbs

2nd - C Norman & C Tate

Nearest The Pin

S Horton and M Green

The Regimental Golf Society is going from strength to strength and is for players of all abilities and ages. If In-pensioner Shack Shailes can turn out at the age of 74, where are the younger golfers out there? For further details call Major Bill O'Driscoll on 01604 635412.

Dates and Venues for 2009 are:

Spring Meeting - 17th April 2009 at Swaffham Golf Club

Summer Meeting - 17th July 2009 at Ely City Golf Club

Autumn Meeting - 11th September Brampton Park Golf Club

The 3rd Battalion Officers' Dinner Club

The 3rd Battalion Officers' Dinner Club Cocktail Party was held in The Drake & Marlborough Suite of the Army & Navy Club, London, in April and was attended by 31 members. The date for the next Cocktail Party is confirmed as 24 April 2009 at the same venue, and we are hoping that more members will note the date in their diaries and be able to attend.

The annual Warley Luncheon was held on Friday 3 October 2008 and was attended by the Chairman, Col Julian Lacey and Mrs Lacey, Brigadier and Mrs Robertson, Brigadier P Sincok, Col SA Green, Col and Mrs Morgan, Col and Mrs RA Shervington, Col TA Winton, Maj and Mrs Gilchrist, Maj PH Williamson, Capt WL Simmons, Mrs R Veitch and Maj A Jones. A delicious, hot, three-course luncheon was served and provided by Roamers Caterers of Maldon. The date for the 2009 Luncheon is confirmed as 2 October 2009



3rd Battalion Officers' Dinner Club Warley Luncheon - 3 October 2008.

Regimental Association



The Royal Norfolk Regiment Association and The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Norfolk)

As each new annual cycle of events has got underway, I have feared that there would be significantly less attending because of the inevitable decline in our membership. However, for the last seven years I have been pleasantly surprised - sad that some stalwarts have fallen by the wayside but pleased to see others attending for the first time, including more and more East Anglians and Royal Anglians.

The profile of The Royal Anglian Regiment was raised considerably by the excellent local media coverage of the 1st Battalion's Afghanistan tour in 2007 and their Freedom March through Norwich. This served to bring the current Regiment to the attention of the 'Old and Bold' and has created a great deal more mutual respect. This augers well for the future of the Association in Norfolk.

The Association Dinner

We were again grateful to Capt Tam Steele, CSgt Glen Keeble and their staff at the TA Centre - without their co-operation and physical help we would be hard pressed to put on the dinner in its present form. General John Sutherell was in the chair and amongst the guests were Maj Stuart Smith OC A (Norfolk) Company of the 1st Battalion and The Revd David Brecknell who spent his National Service in The Royal Norfolk Regiment and who preached at the Association Service in the Cathedral the next morning. The dinner call was sounded by buglers from the 3rd Battalion and 129 sat down to the dinner, the same number as last year. Next year the dinner will be on Saturday 26 September.

The Royal Norfolk Show

We were delighted that HRH Prince Harry was able to spend about 40 minutes at the Regimental tent this year. During that time he met three WW2 veterans - Lt Col Harry Shulman (aged 97) who was a tea planter in Assam before the War, and subsequently spent three-and-a-half years as a FEPOW, Maj Tony Ferrier another FEPOW who was a regular officer in The Royal Norfolk Regiment and Maj Tom Eaton another FEPOW and former TA Officer who remains a member of the Regimental Council and a Trustee of The Royal



Maj Tony Ferrier, Maj Gen Patrick Stone and Maj Ken Mayhew.

Norfolk Regiment Museum.

Prince Harry also met soldiers from the 1st and 3rd Battalions who had served in Afghanistan and Iraq. General Sir Richard Dannatt, Chief of The General Staff, this year's Show President, also visited us.

This year we mounted a small Afghanistan display in the tent. This proved to be of considerable interest to our official visitors and on the second day attracted many young people to the tent, where they were able to talk to soldiers with experience of the theatre.

The Chapel

Good news - as many of you will know, our chapel in Norwich Cathedral has been the temporary home of the choir for the last three years and we have been using the North Transept. However the Cathedral Building Appeal has reached its target, the builders have started work on the new project (which includes a choir school) so in two years we're assured that we will be back in our chapel.

Other Items

In July the Minden Band performed at Bergh Apton Manor in support of The Royal Anglian Regiment's Benevolent Fund and



Prince Harry bids farewell to Col Tony Taylor, Maj Gen John Sutherell and Cpl John Feakes, 3 R Anglian.

Regimental Association

other charities and a cheque for £4,000 was presented to General Sutherell afterwards. Mr Ray Segon, the standard bearer, was on parade at Pulham Market when the names of three Norfolk Regiment soldiers' names were added to the War Memorial. Col Paul Garman and members of the Association also attended.

In fact Mr Segon has been busy with the standard: on parade at The Royal Norfolk Show finale, TA 100, the Edith Cavell Memorial Service, the Armistice Service at the Regimental Cottages and, sadly, a number of funerals of former members of The Royal Norfolk Regiment.

Britannia House

A new Area Secretary has been appointed. He is Lt Col AD Slater

OBE (Tony) who will have taken over by the time this magazine reaches you. He will be based in Bury St Edmunds and visit Norwich each week. Britannia House will remain available for use by the Area Secretary for the foreseeable future. Mrs Liz Reeve has been warned that her job will cease on 31 March 2009 so she faces the prospect of either being redeployed elsewhere in the Civil Service or being made redundant. She started work with us in 1991 when the Area Office was at Britannia Barracks and has a wealth of experience which she has been able to call on when dealing with enquiries from Association members and the public. Her experience and helpful attitude will be missed but steps are underway to recruit someone for the Bury Area office so hopefully that person will be well established before Liz leaves.



The Royal Lincolnshire Regiment Association and The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Lincolnshire)

The Branch continues to be very active with social events being well supported. Recruiting of new members has been excellent and out of a total of 300 some 80 are former members of The Royal Anglian Regiment.

A Sobraon Regimental Lunch was held on Sunday 10 February at Sobraon Barracks. The guest of honour was the Lord Mayor of Lincoln, Councillor Hilton-Spratt, who was also enlisted as an Honorary member. An account of the battle as seen through the eyes of the enemy (Hookum Singh, an enemy gunner), was read out by the Chairman, Cyril Key, followed by a toast to 'The Regiment'. The Band of the Lincolnshire Fire and Rescue Service provided music during and after the lunch.

The Branch, which gives continuous support to the Palestine Veterans' Association, attended the 60th Anniversary service at the National Memorial Arboretum in Staffordshire on 10 May to mark the withdrawal of troops from Palestine.

On 28 June, the Branch joined many other Veterans Associations in Lincoln City centre and set up an exhibition of uniforms, medals,

army equipment and other memorabilia. This generated a constant stream of interested visitors. An added bonus of the day was that the Branch signed up six new members.

A strong contingent of members took part in Royal Anglian Day at Duxford on 14 September.

The Branch continues to meet on the third Thursday of each month at Sobraon Barracks at 1930 hours and holds a coffee morning on the last Monday of the month.

Chairman: C Key, 10 Marne Gardens, Lincoln LN1 3UQ. Tel: 01522-530762

Secretary: J Gooding, 49 Queensway, Skellingthorpe, Lincoln LN6 4RJ. Tel: 01522-853495

Hon Treasurer: I Simpson, 7 Redwing Close, Skellingthorpe, Lincoln LN6 5SH

Tel: 01522-682721

Website: www.thelincolnshireregiment.org



Veterans Day in Lincoln, 28 June 2008. Bob Golland (left), D Metcalfe MBE, Ralph Chapman (seated in bush hat) and Cyril Key (Chairman Lincoln Branch).



Some of the Royal Lincolns participating in the March Past at Duxford, 14 September 2008.

Regimental Association



The Suffolk Regiment Association and The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Suffolk)

Change of President

President of the Suffolk Regiment Old Comrades' Association, Brig Bill Deller, stood aside at the Minden Reunion this year. Brig Bill succeeded General Goodwin in 1987 and under his determined leadership the Association has prospered - the financial situation is healthy and the Minden Reunion has developed with excellent attendance each year despite the inevitable decline in the Ex Suffolk Regiment membership. This highly satisfactory situation is due, in no small measure, to the evolution which has taken place in recent years, encouraged by Brig Bill, which has seen the links with The Royal Anglians strengthened and a generation of former Royal Anglians becoming involved in events in Suffolk. Brig Bill was tireless in his support of the Association. We wish him and Deirdre a long and happy retirement.



New President, Brig Tony Calder

The new President is Brig Tony Calder, whose father, Maj Johnie Calder, was an officer in The Suffolk Regiment - so Brig Tony, who was commissioned into The East Anglian Regiment is very much a son of the Regiment. In his address at the Reunion he reminded everyone that 2009 would be the 250th Anniversary of the Battle of Minden, and the 50th Anniversary of the amalgamation with The Royal Norfolk Regiment and said that he hoped the Minden Reunion would therefore be 'a bit different and special'.

He thanked his predecessor for his contribution to the Association and for handing over an organisation in such good order and, on behalf of everyone in the Association, presented Brig Bill with a cheque, and his wife Deirdre with a bouquet.

Normandy 2008

For the last two years the Suffolk Regiment former HILLMAN group has visited Normandy as part of the trip run by The Royal Anglian Regiment. This year Ken Mayhew, Ron Rogers, Frank Matthews, Cecil Deller and Doug Russell, all D Day Veterans, attended. The group once more enjoyed the generous hospitality of Les Amis du Suffolk Regiment under the direction of Georges Dudignac and

visited HILLMAN, as well as memorials and sites of particular significance to The Royal Norfolk Regiment, The Royal Lincolnshire Regiment, The Essex Regiment and The Hertfordshire Regiment. A group of soldiers from the 1st Battalion of The Royal Anglian Regiment also took part. The trip was voted a great success.

The dates for 2009 are 5 - 9 June and Col Kerry Woodrow, the organiser, is currently putting together the programme which will be similar to this year's. Priority for places will again be given to World War Two Veterans and their carers.

The Museum

Museum opening hours have been increased. The Museum is now open on the first and third Wednesday of the month and the first Sunday of every month, plus special days such as the Minden Reunion and Bury St Edmunds Heritage Days.

This year the Trustees instituted an annual Suffolk Regiment Museum Prize with the aim of stimulating interest in the former County Regiment and keeping alive its memory. The competition is open to all secondary schools in the County - and this year it was won by a group from the County Upper School in Bury St Edmunds. The prize, a cheque for £500, was presented during school assembly on 20 Nov by Brig Calder, the Chairman of the Museum Trustees. This year's subject was the First World War. Next year it is the turn of the Second World War and the Trustees are hopeful that the generous prize and the publicity given to this year's winners will encourage wider participation next year.

And also:

Mr Tim Davies represented The Suffolk Regiment at the 90th Anniversary of The Battle of Arras in November. He was accompanied by his wife, Pip.

Mr Peter Ward is now The Royal Anglian Regiment's Standard Bearer, as well as being a volunteer attendant at the Museum.

The Memorial at St Edmunds Place, Bury St Edmunds, has been refurbished and rededicated and the South African War Memorial in Bury St Edmunds has new planters around its base. The Suffolk Regiment helped towards the cost.

Area Office

From January 2009 the Area Office will be located at The Keep, Bury St Edmunds not Britannia House, Norwich. Contact details are contained in The Regiment section of this edition of *Castle*.



The Cambridgeshire Regiment Association and The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Cambridgeshire)

Whittlesey & Peterborough Branch

The Branch continues to be very active. In April we had our Sausage and Mash night at the Lion Function Rooms which was well attended.

In May we organised a coach trip to the National Arboretum at Alrewas; we had a full coach and were joined by the Wisbech and March Branches; a raffle on the coach raised £85 which was donated to the FEPOW building at the Arboretum (a bench has been

donated for the FEPOW building and a dedication service is being held in October).

We had a very good turnout at the Ely Service of Remembrance; the Branch Standard was on parade and the whole day was most memorable. Also in June we had a pig roast by kind permission of Mr John Blench at his ground at Farcet Fen; about 130 people attended and the weather was very kind to us. This has become our most successful function.

Regimental Association

In July we attended the March Branch Sausage and Mash evening and also attended their Annual Church at St Peter's Church in March.

In August some members attended the Royal British Legion Remembrance Parade at the Garden of Peace in Peterborough Park and our Standard was carried as usual by the Army Cadets, whom we would like to thank for their help and support during the year.

On Sunday 21 September we held our Annual Church Service at the United Reform Church in Queen Street, Whittlesey. The first lesson was read by The Association President, Mr Freddie Grounds, and the second lesson by Branch President, Jess Matthews. A buffet was held afterwards in the Church Hall which was provided by the ladies of the church.

It is our aim to keep the name of the Cambridgeshires in the Public Eye for as long as we can. It was a fine Regiment and has gone, but we hope to make sure the name 'Old Comrades' or as it is now known 'The Cambridgeshire Regiment Association' will live in the minds and hearts of the people of Cambridgeshire forever.

March Branch

Sadly five of our members have passed away but, although we are a very small branch, we continue to meet and be successful. In March we held our Sausage and Mash supper. We very much appreciate the support of our other Branches in making this a very enjoyable evening.

In June we all enjoyed the TA 100 event with the Annual Reunion Service at Ely Cathedral and congratulations and thanks to all who worked so hard to make this such a memorable event.

In July our annual Church Service was well attended. Our thanks go to the March Detachment Army Cadets for their support and other Branches and County Officers for their continued support and friendship.

Cambridge Branch

The Branch has had an uneventful year. The New Year Party in the ACF HQ was well attended and still attracts Old Comrades and Widows. It made a small profit for branch funds. Thanks are due to the Cadet Commandant for allowing us to use the HQ and to the staff for their willing help.

Mr Wall Rooks has attended three funerals with the Regimental Standard, the Remembrance Parade in Cambridge and a small ceremony in Coldhams Lane TA Centre. He has also taken it to the Reunion Parade at Ely Cathedral and paraded on Minden Day at Bury St Edmunds, The Royal Anglian Regiment Day at Duxford and the Memorial in the District Court building in East Road.

It is believed that there are other Regimental Memorials in Cambridge and the Secretary would be pleased to hear of them for future reference.

The difficulty in displaying the Teversham medals was explained and it is hoped that a suitable site for them will be found in Duxford.

The Cambridgeshire and Royal Anglian Association Lunch

The first lunch for the Association took place on 18 May. This lunch has replaced the Officers' Dinner Club, the Sgts' Dinner Club and the All Ranks' Dinner. The Regimental Council decided that a lunch would be preferable to a dinner, thus making it easier for travel by daylight, and that the Cadet Force HQ would be an acceptable venue.

It was well supported and it was pleasing to see many widows present including Mrs Peter Dean. The President of the Association, Mr Freddie Grounds, welcomed the assembly and hoped that it was the first of many successful Regimental functions; he also thanked Col Colin Elsdon for doing all the hard work in setting up the occasion.

The Council hope that support will continue and it is already being arranged for next year, possibly around the same time. It is hoped that members will continue to come in the future.

TA 100 & The Cambridgeshire Regiment Reunion

2008 marked the 100th anniversary of the formation of the Territorial Army (TA 100) and the Cambridgeshire Regiment. A parade and

Service of Remembrance was held at Ely Cathedral on Sunday 8 June 2008. HRH The Duke of Gloucester, Colonel-in-Chief of The Royal Anglian Regiment and the Lord Lieutenant, AH Duberley Esq CBE, President of the County Reserve Forces and Cadets Forum for Cambridgeshire, were in attendance.

The Service of Thanksgiving started with the Bidding by the Dean, the Very Revd Michael Chandler and after the hymn 'Praise My Soul, The King of Heaven', the Duke of Gloucester gave the Reading from Ephesians 6:10-20. The second reading was given by Mr FJ Grounds, President of the Regimental Association. The Address was given by The Revd David Conner, Dean of Windsor and Bishop to Her Majesty's Forces. The Act of Remembrance was given in the Regimental Chapel by The Revd Alan Jesson TD CF(V) and Col C Elsdon. Finally the Act of Commitment was given by The Revd Simon Godfrey TD Ostj, Chaplain CUOTC; the City of Ely Band played throughout the Service.

The parade lined up in glorious weather with the Band of The Royal Anglian Regiment leading D Company of the 1st Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment, recently returned from active service in Afghanistan. The Cambridgeshire Regiment Association, the Cambridge University Officers Training Corps, 158 (Royal Anglian) Transport Regiment, Royal Logistic Corps (Volunteers), 254 General Support Medical Regiment (Volunteers), 36 (Eastern) Signal Regiment, the Cambridgeshire Army Cadet Force with their band and numerous other volunteer units of all services took part.

The Duke of Gloucester took the salute and when the parade was dismissed, he met Cambridgeshire servicemen and women and all enjoyed time in the tea tent which was on Cross Green. There were also a considerable number of interesting static displays on Palace Green giving a fair indication of the scope of the volunteer forces in the County. This was truly a most memorable occasion and will be difficult to repeat.

Obituaries

We regret to announce the following deaths and our sympathy goes out to the relatives:

Captain JS Cook

John died on 26 March 2008 aged 91. He enlisted in the Cambridgeshire Regiment in 1939 at the Depot at Bury St Edmunds and, from December 1939 to June 1940, attended OCTU at Sandhurst and was then commissioned into The Suffolk Regiment. In January 1941 he joined the 1st Battalion The Cambridgeshire Regiment at Galashiels and in 1941 was promoted to Captain as 2IC C Company.

In October 1941 the Battalion was sent to North Africa but was diverted to India and then the Far East after the attack by the Japanese on Pearl Harbour. After intense fighting in Singapore, the Garrison surrendered and John was taken POW. From 1942 to 1945 he was held in Singapore and then in Thailand including time on the infamous Burma railway. In 1945 he was repatriated and arrived in Liverpool in October 1945. In the following years, he slowly recovered his health, though remained vulnerable to the physical effects of captivity.

In 1946 he was appointed Managing Director of the family firm of G Cook & Sons who were plasterers of note and he met Margaret and they were married in St Andrews Church Chesterton in 1947.

John continued to be interested in the Regiment, being Chairman of the Regimental Chapel Trust and on the Regimental Council for a number of years. His interest in Civil Affairs were numerous and included being a member of the Committee of Friends of Ely Cathedral, Chairman of the Cambridge Branch of JPs, Chairman of the Cambridge Building Society, Director of the Royal Albert Benevolent Society, on the boards of at least three housing associations and Hobsons Conduit Charity and President of the Cambridgeshire Far East Prisoners of War Charity, to name but a few.

John accomplished all of this, seemingly with time to spare, in a quietly authoritative, but relaxed manner. He gave unsparingly of his time, being one of those rare people who always say yes. He was someone you could always turn to for good and wise advice.

Regimental Association

Even in his last frail years, he remained as kind and courteous and cheerful, as ever. He was, in the oldest and best sense of the word, a Gentleman; someone whose values shone through everything he did as an enduring example to us all; he will be remembered to us all and sorely missed.

John Paul Aphorpe

John died on 15 June 2008. He was a former Drum Major of the 1st Cambs Regt TA, and later in the Royal Signals. The funeral was held at St Laurence's Church, Milton Road, Cambridge on 27 June.



Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Regiment Association and The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire)

Association Dinner and Dance

This was held at the Castle Hall, Hertford on Saturday 3 May. The evening started with a parade of our Branch Standards being marched into the hall to our old Regimental March, played by the Essex Yeomanry Band. This was followed by an excellent dinner during which the band played. Following dinner our Chairman, Brigadier Angus Robertson, welcomed the Mayor of Hertford, Col Morgan of the Essex Regiment Association and Maj Alex Hawley, Company Commander of D (Beds & Herts) Company, 2nd Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment and then gave a report on the Association. His speech was followed by Maj Hawley who gave a very interesting report on the Battalion who were at that time preparing to go to Iraq. This was the last dinner at which Brigadier Robertson would be our Chairman and Stan Mansfield took the opportunity, on behalf of all present, to thank him for all the good work he has done for the Association over many years. Dancing followed and all too soon the evening ended with a march round the hall and the singing of 'Land of Hope and Glory'. This was the 36th year that the dinner has been held at Hertford and with an attendance of over 150, it shows that the Association is still going strong and in good form.

The Association Management Committee Meeting

At the meeting which was held at The Keep, Kempston, on Wednesday 7 May, it was discussed and agreed that pending agreement at the 2009 AGM, the Benevolent and Cottage Home funds be transferred to The Royal Anglian Regiment Benevolent Fund. In the meantime the necessary papers should be prepared. Brigadier Robertson formally handed over the chairmanship of the Association to Colonel Winton OBE DL.

The Building of the 2nd Battalion Memorial at Cassino

At the February 2008 Management Meeting, part of the agenda was to discuss the proposed building of a memorial to the 2nd Battalion at Cassino. It was unanimously agreed that a memorial would be a good idea and that if possible it would be unveiled during a planned visit by members of the Association in May 2008. An associate member of the Association, Mr Paul Hooton, who had business connections with Italy, said he would arrange it. Going to Italy he found the landowner who was happy with the proposed location providing members of his family agreed and the Mayor of Cassino who gave permission for the project. In the weeks that followed he suggested that Signcast, who made the Essex Memorial plaques, should produce the plaque and a separate Cap Badge. With generous sponsorship from various organisations, the money was used to cover the costs of the main stone, mounting of the plaques onto the stone and then to deliver the stone to the landowner's approved location. All done in less than three months!

Visit to Cassino

Nineteen members of the Association, their wives and friends visited Cassino between 17-25 May 2008, the main purpose of which was to unveil a memorial to members of the 2nd Battalion The Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire Regiment who had lost their lives at the Battle of Cassino in May 1944. The Royal Regiment of Fusiliers generously facilitated our group joining them for their annual pilgrimage to



The Memorial to the 2nd Battalion The Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire Regiment at the site of their night river crossing operation on 11/12 May 1944. Note Mount Trocchio in the background. The Battalion assembled behind the mountain prior to starting their night approach march to the river, in the trees on the right in the middle distances

Cassino. This meant that our party were able to visit the Italian ceremony of the 'Blessing of the Waters' of the River Gari at St Angelo, the main Cassino cemetery where the men of our former Regiment who were killed are buried, and Monte Cassino with its rebuilt monastery on the summit. The highlight of the visit was on 21 May when our memorial was to be unveiled. For this event six ex-Royal Fusiliers, including a bugler, who wanted to attend, joined us. The morning was spent driving from the hotel to Cassino in which time Col Adkin was able to explain the importance of the battle and the role that the 2nd Battalion had to play. It was one of the most difficult operations of the war - an opposed river crossing at night. The enemy were the elite German paratroopers who were in positions dominating the river. Our party were able to trace the route of the Battalion during its three-mile approach march from behind Mount Trocchio to the crossing point, stopping at a railway cutting that was used as a forming up place. A formal lunch was then taken at a nearby hotel to which the Mayor of Cassino and the landowner had been invited. A toast was drunk to the 2nd Battalion The Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire Regiment and Col Adkin thanked various people without whose support the project could not have been undertaken; Brigadier Robertson also presented a regimental plaque to the Mayor, the landowner and to Paul Hooton. After lunch the party drove to the memorial site for the official unveiling. The memorial had been covered with our Regimental Flag and Brigadier Robertson performed the actual unveiling. Immediately after this

Regimental Association

Col Adkin spoke briefly on the gallantry and achievement of the 2nd Battalion in holding their tiny bridgehead for 36 hours against numerous counter-attacks and constant shelling and machine gun fire, while the Royal Engineers built a bridge to their rear to allow tanks to cross. The Battalion suffered 219 casualties out of 450 all ranks during the crossing and the securing of their final objectives three days later. This talk was followed by the sounding of the Last Post, the silence and Reveille. A wreath was laid on behalf of the Association by Mr George Bayliss after saying the exhortation. Mr Bayliss, now a Chelsea Pensioner, was a member of the Pioneer Platoon during the battle and had vivid memories of helping to clear paths through the minefield just over the river on the enemy side. He was followed by the Mayor laying flowers on behalf of Cassino. The afternoon was spent on the battlefield where Col Adkin was able to explain where various events took place, including the attacks on points 50 and 58 and Sgt Snape's exploits that won him the DCM by capturing a nearby bridge over a stream and taking a number of prisoners. The memorial itself looks superb and was very favourably commented on by the Royal Fusiliers. It is sited in the middle of the Bedfords' battlefield, stands over six feet high, is made of marble, is clearly visible from a nearby road and is easily approached by car. The wording reads: 'To commemorate the gallantry and sacrifice of all ranks of the 2nd Battalion The Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire Regiment who fought in the Battle of Cassino in 1944. And in memory of all ranks of the Regiment who gave their lives in Italy'. There is also an Italian translation opposite.

The Royal Anglian Regiment Day at Duxford

Again we were most fortunate with the weather as it was a bright and sunny day with just a nice breeze that greeted members of the Association. As the proceedings are well covered elsewhere, it is only necessary to say that the Association were well represented in the 3rd Battalion march past and that members enjoyed the bands playing Beating Retreat on this very enjoyable day.

The Branches

On 8 February there was a National Service Day at Kempston when more than 80 people attended, at least 10 to 15 more than estimated, proving that this day is still popular. The Bedford Branch is 97 strong, one of the biggest branches of the Association. On 10 August it held a service at the Church of Transfiguration followed by a lunch at The Keep for Blenheim Day (13 August). They went to Duxford on 14 September, like all the other branch members. On 5 April the Watford and Hemel Hempstead Branch members held their dinner and had a very enjoyable evening. On 29 June about 48 members and wives of this branch went to the National Service parade and service at the National Arboretum, Staffordshire and on 27 July took part in a parade at Hertford to celebrate the 100th Anniversary of the forming of the TA. On 5 July the Luton and Dunstable Branch attended the Luton Veterans Day. Branches look forward to the combined Association and the Essex Regimental Association visit to The Royal Hospital Chelsea on 19 October and to our Reunion at Kempston on 16 November.

The Hertfordshire Regiment Association

The Association held two suppers, Spring and Autumn, the first on 12 April and the other on 27 September, which were both well attended. Some members and our Standard were present at the Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Regimental Association Dinner on Saturday 3 May at the Castle Hall. On 22 June they attended the Beating Retreat at Haileybury College, Hertford Heath. On Sunday 27 July members attended the celebration of the 100 years of the TA at Hertford. The parade formed up at the TA Centre and marched to All Saints Church for a service where In-Pensioner George Bayliss read the lesson. Association members were at Duxford for Royal Anglian Day which they all agreed was a good day, with a great playing of the bands at the Beating Retreat. Our Annual Reunion is on 2 November at The Mayflower Place, Hertingfordbury. Members will be attending the Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Regiment Annual Reunion at Kempston on 16 November.



The Royal Tigers' Association and The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Leicestershire)

Royal Anglian Regimental Gathering at Duxford

Like an old fashioned works outing, 67 people left Leicester on a double decker bus, courtesy of Arriva Buses and Mr Denis Foran (the Association MTO), to attend the Royal Anglian Gathering



Royal Tigers and 4th Battalion Veterans March Past at the Royal Anglian Gathering.

at Duxford. It was good to see a number of Royal Anglians from Leicester join us and we hope that participation increases in the future. The chatter and bantering was non-stop as old comrades caught up with one another.

Unfortunately our officers were unable to attend as they were rightly attending the 70th birthday party of the wife of the late Col John Heggs, who commanded enormous respect from all who served with him. However, this lack of officers meant that our contingent on the March Past was led by Mr Mel Gould - the first time he had ever led men and they had followed, knowing no better and out of sheer curiosity to see what he would do next!

I cannot imagine that anyone on Parade would have thought that 44 years after the Royal Leicestershire Regiment became part of The Royal Anglian Regiment, and 38 years after the 4th Battalion disappeared, we would still be marching side by side, visible proof of the everlasting bond that exists between men that have served together.

Our thanks to the organisers of the day, blessed yet again with excellent weather, marching bands, old friends and a beer tent: what more could a man want?

Tigers' Reunion

The annual Tigers' Reunion was held in Leicester over the weekend 21/22 June 2008. Dinner on the 21st saw 200 attending Dinner in

Regimental Association



Col Swallow, Col Dawson and Lt Col Long carry out Annual Stocktake in Tigers' Wood

the Freemasons' Hall; but prior to this the Annual General Meeting was held and attended by many members of the Association. Col Anthony Swallow was voted in as an Honorary Life Member of the Association; this was a well deserved and fitting reward for someone who has dedicated much of his time and energy to the betterment of Association members. After the Dinner, General Pollard addressed the Association, welcomed two new members who had not been seen for 50 or so years and invited everyone to the Regimental Church Service the following day. The Regimental Church Service was a fine affair with the Tigers' veterans marching through the City, before being dismissed at the Town Hall. After the parade, 120 members and guests attended Lunch, which was also held at the Freemasons' Hall. The Reunion Weekend is an ideal opportunity for those who served with the Regiment to meet and socialise in pleasant surroundings, catch up on old times and enjoy good food and drink. Thanks once again go to the Chairman, Secretary and all members of the General Committee for their commitment, time and effort, in ensuring that the Reunion Weekend ran smoothly and that a good time was had by all.



The Veterans march to the Town Hall.



Mr T Taylor makes off with the Tiger.



The Essex Regiment Association and The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Essex)

Sunday 29 June 2008 saw another highly successful Reunion at Warley together with our usual sunshine. The salute was taken by our retiring President, Col Geoffrey Morgan OBE DL, surrounded by the Mayors of Essex Boroughs. The service was taken by the Reverend Tony Rose, Chaplain to The Essex Regiment Association, and the address given by Father Alex Strachan RA Ch D Chaplain to the 1st Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment. This took place in a packed Chapel where we were especially pleased to see representatives from the 3rd Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment. Tea, in the Keys Hall, included a healthy supply of strawberries and cream, a tradition we have got used to over the years.

The new lay-out in the garden appeared popular, with tables and chairs in the centre surrounded by tents, with displays, and items from the Regimental shop. We were again entertained by the Harlow Concert Band. Altogether a day to remember, highly organised by the new Area Secretary, Maj Tony Jones, and of course Rosayne who always comes up trumps on these occasions.

Whilst we are all looking forward to the Salamanca Lunch on 4 November, the event will be tinged with sadness. On that day Col Geoffrey Morgan, who has been our President for the last 26 years,

will be retiring. Words cannot express what Colonel Geoffrey has meant to us all. His loyalty and devotion to The Essex Regiment Association could not be surpassed. We shall all miss his guiding hand and his ever present kindness, and wish him well.

In his place we welcome a stalwart of the Regiment and the Association, Col Dick Shervington TD. Colonel Dick has had a long association with both The Essex Regiment and The Royal Anglian Regiment and we look forward to serving under the 'new command'.

Sadly we have lost three of our senior members during the last period. Harry Conn, Peter Giggins and Lt Col Cliff Norbury MBE MC. Full obituaries will appear in the next edition of *The Eagle*, March 2009.

Thurrock Branch

Our AGM followed only five days after the funeral of our late Secretary, Peter Giggins, and the writer was elected Secretary, wondering how he could possibly follow Peter's example, in the end deciding it was best not to try to emulate, but rather to get on and do the job as one saw fit. The other officers were re-elected but,

Regimental Association

additionally, we appointed James Godlonton as Vice-Chairman.

At our next meeting, I told the Branch that at a recent meeting of my Branch of the NVA, the Major in charge of Patients' Welfare at Selly Oak had given a talk on the treatment of casualties returning from Iraq and Afghanistan. This belied much of what was reported in our media, and he subsequently informed me that his assistant at Selly Oak was a Corporal amputee from the Royal Anglian Regiment. Who better to deal with the regrettable but unavoidable incoming further casualties?

And mention of the media leads us to our next meeting at which I reported on a five day pilgrimage to Normandy in early May for some 160 veterans through the hospitality of the London Taxi Drivers' Benevolent Fund. Some 90 black cabs, the drivers of which had all given up at least three days earnings to take us, first collected two veterans each from their homes and descended upon Portsmouth for the ferry, to be met by the Hampshire Constabulary Band who played for some two hours whilst we queued for the ferry and as we embarked. Throughout the visits to cemeteries, memorials and other places during the five days, we were escorted by nine motorcycle Gendarmes who held up the traffic at every junction and waved us through the red lights. Once the French people got used to the sight of this mile long line of strange vehicles, which was quite a sight I can assure you, and realised that each carried bemedalled veterans, they waved, blew kisses and generally behaved as if they were being liberated all over again.

Mid Pilgrimage was VE Day on 8 May and we were taken to witness a special parade with many being greeted individually by the Prefect, the Mayor, the Chief of Police et al. Not a mention of any of this in the British media, who did not even recognise VE Day, nor for that matter was VJ recognised on 15 August. The Fourth Estate in the UK is not what it once was.

At the very end of May, St Mary Magdalene Church in North Ockendon held a three-day flower festival and invited The Essex Regiment to participate. Our display, organised by the indefatigable Rosayne from the Warley office, did us proud, some of us 'went on duty' at various times to answer questions etc and so successful was the event that the Regimental funds benefited by £600, 50% of the takings. Very worthwhile!

The Branch was represented at the Chelsea Hospital Founders Day by Brian Morgan and Tony Oliver JP, together with their wives. The Inspecting Officer was Princess Anne who, they said, spoke to every In-Pensioner on parade which meant that 'the old-uns' were kept standing for some ¼ hour, a tribute to their fitness. The oldest Pensioner on parade was 103, but in his buggy.

One of the items inherited from the late Peter was an address book and, in organising the Annual Autumn Luncheon, opportunity was taken to write to all those listed to ascertain their wishes re Branch membership. It is gratifying to report that, as a result, some four or five 'strays' have come back into the fold, with their ladies, all of which helps to keep the Branch in being.

In August, Orsett Church held a flower festival and our Hon. Member Jackie Firman did us proud in mounting a large Essex and Royal Anglian display which attracted considerable interest. Later in the month, a number of us attended the Burma Star Service at the Orsett memorial and laid a wreath - the turnout at this service, instead of diminishing as one would expect, seems to get bigger year by year and so it should do. We remember that they gave 'their todays, for our tomorrows'.

And to wind up the period under review, we will be parading, with Standard, at the Battle of Britain Service at Grays Memorial on 21 September.

Ken Hay MBE JP
Branch Secretary.

4th Battalion (TA) Comrades Association

This year not only marks the centenary of the formation of the Territorial Army but also the 100th Anniversary of the formation of this Association in 1908. Members of the Committee have been busy representing the 4th Battalion Association at TA 100 celebrations throughout the county.

As part of the TA 100 celebrations the Association was invited to participate in the march past, following 36 Signal Regiment,



Capt JH Youles and Col GCP Morgan OBE DL at the Beating of Retreat on the lawn of RHQ Warley hosted by 124 Petroleum Squadron RLC.

exercising their Freedom of the London Borough of Redbridge on Saturday 14 June 2008. The Association's contingent consisted of Maj AA Fisher, Capt JH Youles, Mr SG Roser (carrying the Regimental Association Standard), Mr D Bonnick (carrying the 4th Battalion Association Standard) and Mr G Denny; the escort party was provided from Royal Anglian detachments of 3 Group City and NE London ACF. Capt JH Youles and Maj AA Fisher were invited to return to the TAC at Gordon Fields for a formal reception and medal presentation parade as guests of the Commanding Officer of 36 Signal Regiment. The Chairman said that with this year being the Association's centenary and the long standing link with Ilford, the TAC at Gordon Fields, 36 Signal Regiment, the Royal Signals Association, and 3 Group - City and NE London ACF, given the time the Association may have left, it is very possible that this will have been the last time the Association's Standard will be paraded from that location.



The 'Essex' contingent at TA 100 - Ilford. Maj Fisher and Capt JH Youles, Sid Roser, George Denny and Dave Bonnick

Regimental Association



Drum Major Mick Chapman of the Essex Corps of Drums (and 4th Battalion Association member) talks to Maj IM Driver TD, at The Essex Regiment Reunion.

On the evening of Saturday 21 June, 124 (Petroleum) Squadron RLC hosted a Beating Retreat display in the garden at RHQ Warley by the combined bands of the Brentwood Royal British Legion Youth Band and the 17th Tonbridge Scout and Guide Band. Chairman, Capt JH Youles, accompanied by his wife, represented the Association. Several members of the Association supported this event with Mick Chapman acting as official photographer for 124 (Petroleum) Squadron. A superb display of music and precision figure marching were enjoyed by all in the idyllic location of RHQ gardens (courtesy of the Area Secretary, Maj Tony Jones). All proceeds from the evening were donated to the Army Benevolent Fund.

Members of the Association supported the Regimental Reunion on Sunday 29 June, some just enjoying the day, but the majority working in support roles. It was fitting that in this centenary year of the TA, the Corps of Drums leading the march past was The Essex Corps of Drums, under the command of Drum Major Mick Chapman. They were supported by contingents from the King Edward VI Grammar School CCF Corps from Chelmsford and members of the Corps of Drums Society. The buglers in the Chapel were 4th Association members John Savery and Geoff Hunwicks. The day was graced by good weather and those returning to the gardens of Blenheim House after tea found ample seating laid out, the bar open, with entertainment from the Harlow Concert Band. The new Area Secretary Maj Tony Jones and all working staff must be congratulated on a very successful day.

As part of the celebrations to mark the centenary of the Territorial Army, our President, Lt Col GH Brewer TD and Chairman, Capt JH Youles, received personal invitations to attend a Royal Garden Party at Buckingham Palace to celebrate the Centenary of the Territorial Army. Col GH Brewer was accompanied by Mrs L Wynn and Capt Youles by his wife Maureen.

The Association had no problem in allocating received tickets for the Major General's Review on the 31 May 2008 on the basis of two per member on a first come first served basis. Those members who attended witnessed the 1st Battalion Welsh Guards' final rehearsal for the Queen's Birthday Parade.

Members supported the Royal Anglian Regiment Regimental Day at Duxford on 14 September, and again, as stated previously, given the time the Association may have left, it is very possible that this will have been the last time the Association's Standard will be paraded at this event.



Dave Bonnick (right) with 4th Battalion Standard at the Essex Regiment Reunion.

We are looking forward to our Members Dinner to be held at the Warley TAC on Saturday 25 October. This will be the last to be mounted by this Association and has been advertised as the 'Members Farewell Dinner to celebrate the Centenary of the Association 1908-2008'. Over the past few years it has become increasingly difficult to mount reunion events as time takes its inevitable toll of the membership. To maintain the Association viable as an independent organisation and within the rules of its charity status has become increasingly difficult and in which respect it has been concluded that continuation will be prohibitive. Therefore at the July 2008 General Meeting a resolution was passed requiring dissolution of the Association under its title and as a registered charity, effective at the end of this current term.

However it is intended that there will be an opportunity for continued representation in membership of a new branch of the Essex Regiment Association, under the title 4/5th Essex Branch, to be formed and based at Warley.

Mick Chapman
Committee Member



Sid Roser talks to Maurice Firman and his wife - Duxford 2008.

Regimental Association



The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Northamptonshire) and The Northamptonshire Regiment Association

Annual Reunion 2008

The Annual Reunion Dinner was held in the Freemason's Hall, Northampton on Saturday 26 July. The Management Committee Meeting and AGM were held, as usual, prior to the Dinner, and were chaired by Brigadier PP Rawlins.

Lady Shirley Akehurst and her sister joined 175 members and guests, a big increase on last year, for the excellent dinner, with the President, Col Peter Worthy presiding. After the dinner Col Worthy read out messages to and from Her Majesty The Queen and our Colonel-in-Chief, HRH The Duke of Gloucester and proposed the loyal toasts. He then addressed the comrades and proposed the toast to 'The Regiment'. Entertainment during and after the dinner was provided by Daventry Silver Band with Mr Geoff White on the Post Horn.

On Sunday 27 July there was a static inspection of comrades by the President, Col Peter Worthy, outside the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, followed by a service conducted by the Reverend Michael Hills and Reverend Simon Tebbutt. Afterwards a buffet lunch was enjoyed by comrades in Northampton Working Men's Club.

Peterborough Branch

In its 55th year the Branch, with hard working Chairmen and Secretary/Treasurer, supported by their ladies, and the Branch members, continues to uphold the Steelback traditions within our historical heartland, encouraged by an ever increasing number of Royal Anglians at meetings and activities. Throughout the year our Standards have been on parade many times - Sgt Hunter's memorial service on Anzac Day; the Veteran's Day Parade and Church service in Peterborough in June; Veterans' Day Parade in Whittlesey; Veterans' Day Parade in Ely; the Annual Reunion in Northampton in July; the RBL service of thanksgiving for Peace in Peterborough Central Park and at the Royal Anglian Gathering at Duxford, to name but a few. Many members have been enthusiastic and actively involved in a number of these events and also the summer barbecue and Pig Roast with our local Cambridgeshire comrades.

Finedon Branch

The Branch congratulates John and Carol Behan on their Silver Wedding Anniversary in June. All the Branch members were invited to the celebrations and a fantastic evening was had by all.

In early July the Secretary visited Berlin. He was given a tour of Montgomery Barracks by the German equivalent of our RSM, entertained to lunch in the Officers' Mess and had a tour of the old Berlin Golf Club. The whole Branch has been invited back for a visit and is planning to go next year.

As usual the Branch had a good attendance at the Royal Anglian Day at Duxford and thanks must go once again to the ladies for producing an excellent buffet; also for their hard work and support throughout the year.

In August the Secretary and two other Branch members were invited to visit The Leicestershire, Northamptonshire and Rutland ACF annual camp at Westdown Camp on Salisbury Plain for their prize giving parade.

The Branch website has changed to: www.royalanglianfinedon.co.uk

Northampton Branch

Since the last report there has been a change of officers and the admin for the Branch is now carried out in the office at Clare Street.

The Branch was very well represented at the annual reunion in July and ran a successful raffle at the dinner which raised £280

towards Branch funds. There was also a good turn out at the Royal Anglian Regimental Day at Duxford in September. The AGM was at 1030am followed by the Standards being marched on ready for the Drumhead Service which was conducted by the Chaplain, the Rev Ken Reeve, and music provided by The Minden Band. The Colonel of the Regiment, General Sir John McColl, addressed the congregation and then the four detachments representing the four battalions on the formation of The Royal Anglian Regiment on 1 September 1964, plus a detachment of the TA battalions, marched past for the salute.

It was then time for lunch and comradeship with entertainment by The Royal Anglian Band. Our own Branch had organised refreshments laid on by the ladies and there were also food stalls and the bar. There were plenty of activities for people to enjoy, including free admission to The Royal Anglian Regiment Museum and the whole of Duxford site.

In the afternoon there was a Beating Retreat by The Minden Band. The Royal Anglian Band and the Corps of Drums of King Edward Grammar School, Chelmsford.

There will not be a Christmas Social this year as there are no suitable dates available at the Royal Navy & Marines Club, but there will be a reunion/social evening on 9 January 2009 and all local 2 RANGLIAN soldiers who are home on leave from Iraq are invited to attend.

The Branch Dinner will be held on Friday 27 March 2009 at The Great Western Hotel, Deppers Bridge, Bishops Itchington, Warwickshire CV47 2ST.

Anyone wishing to join the Branch is welcome to attend Branch meetings on the last Friday of the month at 19.30hrs at The Royal Navy & Marines Club, Lorne Road, Northampton or contact the Area Office TA Centre, Clare Street, Northampton NN1 3JQ. Tel: 01604-635412

5th Battalion (Battleaxe) Reunion

The 21st and last Reunion was held on 11 May 2008 at Barnsdale Lodge Hotel, Rutland Water, hosted by Maj Richard Hill, with 53 comrades and friends attending.

Maj Hill welcomed everyone and made note of the fact that the reunion had been held at Barnsdale in 1991 and then from 1994 to 2008. He went on to say that those present had taken note of Col Houchin's words reported in the last Tally Ho: 'The fine traditions of the 5th (Huntingdonshire) Battalion The Northamptonshire Regiment will never die. Old comrades will meet again in years to come at reunions in England, old days will be remembered, old scenes brought back to life. The true spirit of the 5th Battalion will never be forgotten, wherever the future takes its members'. Maj Hill said that today was no exception; all those present would have their own memories and thoughts. The Battalion entered Tunis 65 years ago today and then heard of the end of the war in Italy two years later, some may even recall the dark days of the Battalion in France before Dunkirk. He said they should all be very proud of the words from the Lord Lieutenant of Huntingdonshire to their Commanding Officer: 'Now that hostilities are finished, I would like to take the opportunity of congratulating you and your officers and men of the 5th Territorial Battalion of The Northamptonshire Regiment for your remarkable services throughout the campaigns in Africa, Sicily and Italy, and thanking you on behalf of the Hunts Territorial Association and indeed all in our county. Your Battalion was engaged in constant and heavy fighting throughout several campaigns, that in itself constituting a fine record. These years now show only too well how the Battalion has lived up to its old

Regimental Association

reputation. Once more I send you our warm congratulations, and if you have the opportunity, I hope you will convey the thanks of the county of Huntingdonshire to both officers and men'.

Maj Hill then expressed his thanks to: Maj Donald Girdwood (looking down on us) for starting the Battleaxe Lunch; Gordon Isom, Donald's right hand man who has kept on organising the occasion each year; Sarah Peyton and Bob Pochin for carrying out all the administration for the event. He then welcomed Maj Bill O'Driscoll, the new Area Secretary.

Maj Hill drew people's attention to the splendid souvenir menus and table mats depicting the Regimental Colours which they had served and followed over the years so valiantly and which are now laid up in Peterborough Cathedral. He finally thanked the staff of Barnsdale Lodge Hotel who had looked after us over the years and thanked them for so generously donating the wine to go with the meal.

Maj Hill then asked for a minute's silence in remembrance of comrades and friends who had passed on since the previous lunch, and then gave the Exhortation.

After Maj Hill had said Grace everyone enjoyed the delicious lunch and comradeship.

Col Peter Worthy, the President of the Association, addressed the comrades and said that although it was sad that this was the final lunch, it was also a celebration and a memorial to all those on the Parade Ground in the sky. He paid tribute to Donald Girdwood, Richard Hill and Gordon Isom, and welcomed Bill O'Driscoll. He went on to recall that 11 May 1940 was the day after the Germans

entered Belgium and the Battalion was very busy preparing for a move. It was also within a day of the end of the Tunis campaign, and also the assault on the Gustav Line began. Three days after the end of hostilities in Italy, with Col Houchin in Command, congratulatory messages poured in from the Colonel-in-Chief, the County and Generals downwards. One quote: 'They had good reason for holding their heads high; for the part they played had brought great credit to the Infantry'.

Col Worthy then went on to say that this year's Reunion in Northampton on 25/26 July would be the last but one and that the 2009 Reunion is already being planned to celebrate the 200th Anniversary of the Battle of Talavera. He then gave an update on the activities of 2 R ANGLIAN in Iraq and wished them God speed and a safe return.

Col Worthy issued a plea to the comrades to write their memories of their service with the Battalion and forward them to the office in Northampton.

He said it was a privilege and an honour to be associated with the comrades and thanked them for their support. He then proposed the toast to 'The Regiment'.

Deaths

Bryant: In Auchterarder, Perth, on 15 June 2008, Captain Peter William Bryant.

Hornsby: In Oxfordshire, on 2 January 2008, Major Richard J Hornsby.

Regimental Association Branches

Norfolk

HQ The Royal Norfolk Regiment Association and the Norfolk Branch The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Norfolk)
Britannia House,
TA Centre, 325 Aylsham Road,
Norwich, Norfolk NR3 2AB
Tel: (01603) 400290
President: Maj Gen JCB Sutherland CB CBE DL

Gorleston and Great Yarmouth Branch
Mr S King,
76 Edinburgh Avenue,
Gorleston,
Great Yarmouth NR31 7HA

Norwich Branch
Lt Col P F Garman,
7 Minion Close,
Norwich NR7 OTX

Suffolk

HQ The Suffolk Regiment Old Comrades Association and The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Suffolk and Cambridgeshire Branch)
The Keep, Gibraltar Barracks,
Bury St Edmunds,
Suffolk IP33 3RN
Tel: (01603) 400290
(01284) 752394 (Wed only)
President: Brig AJK Calder OBE

Bury St Edmunds and District Branch
Mr C Smith,
15 Rectory Road,
Whepstead,
Suffolk IP29 4TE

Ipswich Branch
Mr D Gillingham,
218 Colchester Road,
Ipswich,
Suffolk IP4 4QZ

Hemel Hempstead Branch
Mr M Gilbert (Secretary)
84 Westfield Road,
Berkhamsted,
Hertfordshire HP4 3PN

Beccles Branch
Mr ME Reed,
143 The Avenue,
Lowestoft,
Suffolk NR33 7LJ

Felixstowe Branch
Mr B Grunnell,
49 Exeter Road,
Felixstowe,
Suffolk IP11 9AT

Stowmarket Branch
Mr D King,
110 Bury Street,
Stowmarket,
Suffolk IP14 1HT

Leiston Branch
Mr AJ Watson,
57 St Margaret's Crescent,
Leiston,
Suffolk IP16 4HP

Lowestoft Branch
Mr G Wood,
28 Summerfield Gardens,
Lowestoft,
Suffolk NR33 9BS

Cambridgeshire

HQ The Cambridgeshire Regiment Association and The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Cambridgeshire)
c/o Cambridgeshire ACF, Denny End Road,
Waterbeach, Cambridge CB5 9PB
President: Mr FJ Grounds DL
Secretary: Maj MA Jarvis
1 Witham Close,
St Ives,
Cambs PE27 3DY
Tel (01480) 380234

Cambridge Branch
Col D E Latchford,
48 Lode Road,
Bottisham,
Cambridge CB5 9DJ
Tel: (01223) 811454

March and District Branch
Mrs T Fenn,
157 Wisbech Road,
March,
Cambs PE15 8EY
Tel: (01354) 52021

Wisbech Branch
Mr RC Keating,
41 High Street,
Sutton,
Cambs CB6 2RA
Tel: (01353) 778128

Whittlesey and Peterborough Branch
Mr B Whitwell,
48 Coronation Avenue,
Whittlesey, Cambs PE17 1XE

Regimental Association Branches

Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire

HQ The Royal Anglian Regiment Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Association

Blenheim House,
Eagle Way, Warley, Brentwood,
Essex CM13 3BN
Tel: Brentwood (01277) 213051

President: SC Whitbread JP

Chairman: Col TA Winton OBE DL

Hertford Branch

Mr SR Mansfield,
13 Calton Court,
Hertford,
SG14 2ET
Tel: (01992) 554268

Hertford Branch of The Royal Anglian Regiment Association:

Mr W O'Connor
The Royal Anglian Regiment Association,
TA Centre,
28 St Andrew Street,
Hertford SG14 1SA

St Albans Branch

Mr G Saunders,
10 Pinetree House,
The Gossamers,
Watford,
Herts WD2 4SL
Tel: (01923) 678196

Bedford Branch

Mr E Roberts,
3 Manor Close,
Kempston,
Bedford MK42 7AA
Tel: (01234) 854507

Hitchin Branch

Mr R Wareham,
12 Waltham Road,
Hitchin,
Herts SG4 9JW
Tel: (01462) 622635

Hertfordshire Regiment Association

Mr C Austin,
1 Calton Court,
Hertford,
Herts SG14 2ET
Tel: (01992) 558757

Maj PJ Burgess,

37 Portvale,
Hertford,
Herts SG14 3AF
Tel: (01992) 586107

Watford and Hemel Hempstead Branch

Mr EG Owen,
37 Bibshall Crescent,
Dunstable, Beds LU6 3NF
Tel: (01582) 665734

Luton and Dunstable Branch

Mr S Chapman,
86 St Margarets Avenue,
Luton,
Beds LU3 1PQ
Tel: (01582) 728976

Essex

HQ The Royal Anglian Regiment

Blenheim House, Eagle Way,
Warley, Brentwood,
Essex CM13 3BN
Tel: (01277) 213051
President: Col RA Shervington TD DL

4th Battalion Comrades Association:

Capt J Youles,
50 Kursaal Way,
Southend on Sea,
Essex SS1 2UZ
Tel: (01702) 617983

Colchester Branch

Lt Col BHM Davenport,
36 Catherine Hunt Way,
Colchester,
Essex CO2 9HS
Tel: (01206) 564919

Thurrock and District Branch

Mr K Hay MBE JP,
46 River Drive,
Upminster,
Essex
RM14 1AS
Tel: (01708) 224394

Lincolnshire

HQ The Royal Lincolnshire and Royal Anglian Regiment Association

The Keep, Sobraon Barracks,
Lincoln LN1 3PY
Tel: (01522) 525444
President: Lt Col S J Bacon

Lincoln Branch

Mr C Key,
10 Marne Gardens,
Lincoln LN1 3UQ
Tel: (01522) 530762

Grimsby Branch

Mr S Elmes,
7 Bayons Avenue,
Scarcho, Grimsby
Lincs DN33 3LN
Tel: (01472) 585128

Spalding Branch

Mr T Snell,
27b Priors Road,
Whittlesey,
Peterborough PE7 1JR
Tel: (01733) 203606

Midland Branch

Mr F Birkett,
123 Foley Road West,
Streetly,
Sutton Coldfield B74 3NZ

Stamford Branch

Mr W Flynn,
138 Kesteven Road,
Stamford,
Lincs PE9 1SS

Scunthorpe Branch

Mr C Bromby,
60 Grange Lane,
Scunthorpe,
N Lincs DN16 1HU
Tel: (01724) 338314

Northamptonshire

HQ The Northamptonshire Regiment Association and

The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Northampton)

TA Centre, Clare Street,
Northampton NN1 3JQ
Tel: (01604) 635412
President: Col P Worthy
Chairman: Maj T Dormer TD

Finedon Branch

Mr RH Ogle,
44 Hayden Avenue,
Finedon,
Northants NN9 5ET
Tel: (01933) 681525
www.poachers.net

Peterborough Branch

Mr NFL Muncey,
2 Ladysmith Avenue,
Whittlesey,
Peterborough PE7 1XX
Tel: (01733) 205120

Northampton Branch

Mr Colin Burrige (Chairman),
c/o Area HQ,
The Royal Anglian Regiment,
TA Centre,
Clare Street,
Northampton NN1 3JQ
Tel: (06.4) 6635412

Leicestershire

HQ The Royal Tigers' Association and The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Leicestershire)

TA Centre, Ulverscroft Road,
Leicester
LE4 6BY

Tel: (0116) 2622749

President: Maj Gen AJG Pollard CB CBE DL

Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC

Cambridge University Officer Training Corps

Since the last edition of *Castle* there has been a change of correspondent at CUOTC. Tim Irwin-Parker has moved back to the 3rd Battalion to take over command at Chelmsford. He will be sorely missed, as his boundless enthusiasm and his unceasing attention to detail have endeared him to cadets and staff alike.

The departure of Tim has been followed by the arrival of Capt Matt Summers from the 3rd Battalion. Matt was a cadet here a few years ago, so it great to see him return and no doubt he will play his part helping to promote The Regiment and the Army as a whole.

The representation of the Regiment remains fairly strong; with WO1 Lee Jay as RSM, WO2 Darren Farrell as Infantry Wing PSI, WO2 Pat Budds as CSM at Norwich, WO2 Stuart Smart as Weapons Training Warrant Officer and Cpl Derek Rolph as Training NCO at Norwich. With the main focus of attention on exams during the summer term, training has taken a back seat, apart from Annual Camp. This year camp took place at Cinque Ports Training Area, primarily based at St Martin's Plain Camp and making extensive use of the ranges at Lydd and Hythe.

RSM Jay and the team of PSIs planned a challenging and progressive range package for the first week, starting with the basics and working up to pairs F&M live. We also used the CQB urban range and the CQB range in the fort at the far end of Hythe complex. Both ranges had to be blank, but there was some excellent training value from both and the cadets thoroughly enjoyed them.

Each of the wings, representing five different branches of the Army (Infantry, Royal Armoured Corps, Royal Artillery, Royal Engineers, and REME) had periods of their own training. CSM Farrell included a grenade range in the Infantry package, something that most of the cadets had never done, nor are they likely to do again in the future.

The middle weekend offered the chance to do some basic survival training with the help of instructors from 61 Sigs Sqn (SAS). Not only did the cadets learn how to find shelter and water, make fire and collect food, but they were also given some excellent tuition in basic navigation skills (although one team decided to ignore their compass and attempt an impromptu Channel crossing).

This phase also gave our three young Poachers (visiting from Germany while they await their 18th birthdays) an opportunity to learn some new skills. For me it was great to find out that one of them was the son of Chris Colyer (a former Poacher) who I had known as a PSI in the 7th Battalion and who was my CQMS during my FTRS with the 2nd Battalion.

The second week launched us into our FTX, which started with the first use of Rype Village by an OTC. We made good use of the facilities there and we were delighted to have a team from the Vikings join us to provide an Opfor during the exercise. They proved to be a formidable CIVPOP during the period in the village; the majority of the cadets never having experienced the sort of reception that is normally reserved for pre-deployment units. A small but challenging public order serial was the highlight of this phase.

The latter part of the exercise moved out into the rural training area to the north of Folkestone and focussed on patrolling skills (with the odd IED incident and snap VCP thrown in for good measure) and reces to determine the location of the band of insurgents operating so ruthlessly in the area. The final Company Attack on the bunker complex, where the insurgent HQ was located, was a splendid finale for the FTX. Once again the Vikings demonstrated their professional qualities with a determined final stand in their role as the insurgent band.

Following a swift clean up we launched enthusiastically into our post exercise barbecue with no holds barred sketches performed by cadets and staff. Many a member of staff was a casualty of the scathing cadet humour, but the highlight of the evening was the Officers' Mess rendition of 'Camelot' from 'The Holy Grail', although it was reworked as 'Campalot'. The last act of Annual Camp was a trip to France and Belgium to see the battlefields of the Great War and a visit to Ypres to see the ceremony at the Menin Gate.

Although the end of camp signals the end of the training year, there have been a number of activities that have involved our cadets, primarily Adventurous Training activities, but also a trip to America on the ROTC exchange, which has given our cadets an opportunity to train with the American Army, followed by a trek in the Rocky Mountains.

At time of writing a new academic year has started at the universities and colleges covered by our unit, so recruiting has been foremost in our minds. Currently, close on 100 new cadets have signed up and are in the early stages of basic training (MLDP1). We also continue the military education of our second year cadets with the MLDP2 module, which focuses on the 7 Questions and Orders Process.

It's a busy time here and we look forward to carrying out our role of communicating the Army's ethos and career opportunities to our cadets. We hope that we can continue to guide those who have chosen to join the Army and give them sufficient support and preparation for whichever arm they chose to join.

Norfolk Army Cadet Force

Annual Camp 2008: Longmoor

This year Norfolk Army Cadet Force took just over 500 adults and cadets to Longmoor in Hampshire for its Annual Summer Camp.

Cadets aged between 13 and 18 took part in a wide variety of activities including shooting, tactical exercises, canoeing, mountain biking and a number of sports. The training for all Sub Units was broken into three three-day packages covering, Skill at Arms, Fieldcraft and Adventurous Training. After the first two packages were completed, the traditional 'day out' was changed to a 'day in', but with an emphasis on fun and maximum participation in the 'It's a Knockout' format. This saw each sub unit designing three games of their own and County Headquarters hiring in equipment that really gave the day a wow factor. These saw cadets wrestling in giant rubber Sumo suits, racing to get the furthest down a slippery inflated track whilst attached to a bungee rope and sitting atop inflated structures and trying to knock each other off with rubber dumbbells. A great time was had by all and the winning team was totally unpredictable due to the deliberately vague scoring system and a suspiciously familiar roving referee who seemed to award points to teams at will. The 'day in' was followed by the traditional sports and competition day when events such as Volleyball, Football, Assault Course and March and Shoot competitions took place.

During the course of the camp the 1st Battalion supplied a team of junior NCOs, over three separate one-day periods, to give senior



Lt Col Woodham talks to cadets during their lunch break.

cadets an insight into infantry skills such as radio communications and sniper work, the latter provided by LCpl Ruecker MC who is himself an ex-cadet from the Thetford Troop. At the end of the last period they were invited to the Officers' Mess where the Commandant presented them with a Norfolk ACF shield as a small token of our thanks.

Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC



Col Hedges presents the County Shield.

The County Commandant, Col David Hedges, hosted visits from a number of senior officers but a special surprise was the visit of Lt Col James Woodham, the new Commanding Officer of the 1st Battalion. James had been a cadet at the North Walsham Detachment in the mid 1980s when it was run by the then Lt David Hedges. Col Hedges said 'It was great to see James again after all this time and I hope we will see more of him in the future'. The cadets were suitably impressed with his visit and the comment 'was he really a cadet?' was heard several times during the day. Another North Walsham old boy, Capt Andrew Buxton, visited on the middle Saturday and stayed over for the Officers' Mess Dinner night. A bed for the night was provided to ensure that he thoroughly enjoyed himself. Our third ex North Walsham cadet, Maj David England, was sadly unable to get across to see us but has promised a visit next year.

Further visitors were our Honorary Colonel, Major General Page,



Lt Col Woodham and Col Hedges.

General Sir Jack Deverell, President of the Army Cadet Force Association and the Lord Lieutenant Mr Richard Jewson. The Lord Lieutenant is a regular visitor to the summer camps and enjoys meeting both adults and cadets. He is usually willing to have a go at some of the activities that the cadets undertake including climbing a rock face; however this year it was archery and he proved to be a fair bowman despite never having tried it before.

At the end of the two weeks and just before getting on the coaches to come home, the County holds its final Camp Parade at which the major individual and team awards are presented. This year the Royal Norfolk Cup for the best Detachment went to the Sandringham Platoon; the Lucas Tooth Shield for Skill at Arms was won by the Cadet Norfolk Artillery Battery; and the Simon Ground Cup for the outstanding cadet effort of the year went to Cadet Sonny Brown of Britannia Company's Dereham Platoon.

Suffolk Army Cadet Force

Maj John L Raybould TD writes:

In July 2008 it was the turn of B Company to host an evening Reception at Lowestoft TA Centre, where stands and demonstrations, manned by adults and cadets, showed local dignitaries what we do so well. The Corps of Drums, part of A Company, performed admirably. Southwold Det had previously collected £800 and A Company had collected £500 for SSAFA. At the Reception, Cdt RSM Luke Underdown presented the £1300 cheque and, for the second year running, Southwold received the Suffolk SSAFA Trophy for raising the most money.

We deployed in August on Exercise Cambrian Cadet for our two-week Annual Camp to Sennybridge, Wales. The training companies were named after Suffolk Regt Battle Honours: Arras, Burma, Gaza and Mons. The 250 cadets were accompanied by 93 adults. Activities included: Adventurous Training, Assault Course at Brecon, Bronze and Silver Duke of Edinburgh Award Expeditions in the Brecon Beacons, Caving, Fieldcraft, First Aid, Gorge Walking, Initiative Tests, Military Training, Mini Motorcycles, Mountain Biking, Orienteering, Paintballing, Rock Climbing, Sailing and Canoeing at Llangorse Lake and Target Rifle Shooting, Survival Techniques, 'Cultural visits' and Sports. We also welcomed a US Marine Squad of Cadets from Baytown, Texas, a bi-annual exchange that has been going for many years. For £75 all found it must have been the best bargain this summer!

In recent months we said 'Farewell' to several stalwarts: RSM Instructor Mal Anderson, SACF County RSM; SMI Becky Baldwin, CSM A Coy; SMI Peter Fowler (son of the Late, Great, Maj Mick Fowler), CSM C Coy; SSI Jason Wade, Lowestoft RA, on transfer to Lancashire ACF and SI Trevor Willoughby, C Coy. We welcomed Maj Terry Thacker, on transfer from Norfolk ACF, as OC B Coy, Maj Glyn French TD (3 R Anglian dual commission) as Senior Cadet Training Officer and the return of Lt Rodney Sinclair as County Shooting Officer, on transfer from Cambridgeshire ACF.

Congratulations to Maj Andrew Smith, County Training Officer, on his award of the Cadet Force Medal for 12 years of exemplary service,

presented by Col Paul Long OBE DL, to whom congratulations on his gazetting as one of Her Majesty's Deputy Lieutenants for Suffolk. Cdt CSgt Luke Derrett of C Coy was the 2008 winner of the unique Suffolk ACF Brooks Stick. Awarded annually to the most outstanding Suffolk Cadet, it is named in honour of Col RW Brooks OBE who gave 44 years of service to SACF and was Commandant 1935-1947.

A Company 'presented umbrellas', forming the word 'Blue' at RAF Honington to mark the 50th Anniversary of the 'Blue Peter' TV programme. At Framlingham the word 'Peter' and in E Sussex the logo was displayed. In July, Maj Andy Smith and LCpl Sam Smith were fortunate in being selected as part of a two-week International Army Cadet exchange to the Cayman Islands with Australian and US Cadets. Rock climbing, an exercise, scuba diving and cultural visits were enjoyed. At Camp the Annual Detachment Archive Competition was judged. The standard improves each year and the worthy winner, with a splendid album compiled entirely by cadets, was Mildenhall, receiving the £65 first prize. On a damp day in Colchester the Inter Company County Sports Competition was also won by A Company.

B Company Beccles Det paraded 18 cadets and adults for the re-dedication of the War Memorial and the addition of the name of LCpl George Davey who died in Afghanistan in May 2007 while serving with 1 R Anglian. Beccles Det also provided eight cadets and two adults for the Sep Beccles Duck Race. 2500 ducks were released and £3500 was raised for the 7 Beccles Middle Schools. Leiston Det, B Company, collected £703 in the High Street for the Marie Curie Cancer Care Charity. Each £20 provides an hour of nursing care to terminally ill people.

C Company again performed with mastery at the Suffolk Show and were presented with £719 by Willis Associates after their 'Dress Down Day' in Ipswich for team kit, tents, maps and compasses at Sennybridge Camp for Bronze and Silver D of E Expeditions.

In the summer of 2008, two of our Suffolk ACF adults, with their

Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC

Callum Featherstone of Beccles Detachment Sailing on Llangorse Lake.



Three Suffolk ACF mini motorcyclists.

ladies, attended the Queen's Garden Party at Buckingham Palace; Capt James Preston, OC C Company in Ipswich, and Sgt Maj Mark Galley, the Duke of Edinburgh's Award Scheme co-ordinator for Suffolk ACF. Capt James Preston, OC C Company and Jacqueline were married in style in Sep at the Church of St Peter and St Paul Aldeburgh, Suffolk. An eight-strong Honour Guard of officers with swords was mustered, one with such noticeably long hair that OC A Company remarked: 'You ought to be in the cavalry!' After the church service the bride and groom left through an archway of swords before Mrs Preston was officially 'welcomed' into the Army family by one of the honour guard officers, as tradition dictates, slapping her twice on the bottom with his sword. As well as the lancers and a horse-drawn carriage the wedding procession also included a 'Pinky', a desert Land Rover used by the SAS, and a white Buick. It was followed by majestic afternoon and evening receptions at Leiston Abbey with Suffolk ACF adults in Service Dress then in Mess Kit.

In Oct 08 the following postings occurred: Maj Andy Smith from OC A Company to County HQ as County Training Offr; Capt Cathy Bradshaw from County HQ as OC A Company; Lt Ted Warren from County HQ as Training Offr A Company; Maj Brian Lawn JP from OC B Company to B Company as a Staff Offr; Lt Nick Binks from County HQ as Training Offr C Company.

Aaron McClure was a Suffolk cadet and joined 1 R Anglian. On 23 Aug 2007, aged 19, he was killed in Afghanistan. Also in Afghanistan, on 25 Jul 2007, LCpl Alex Hawkins, 22, was killed while serving with 1 R Anglian. He had been a cadet in Norfolk ACF. A Memorial Garden was dedicated and opened in November 2008 at the joint Norfolk and Suffolk ACF Weekend Training Centre, Thetford: 'to commemorate those who have served as cadets in our two counties and since 1 Jan 2007 have been killed in the cause of humanity, freedom and justice.'

Much more can be seen on the website at: www.suffolkarmyacadetforce.fsnet.co.uk.



CSgt Luke Derrett, C Coy, with Brooks Stick.



KT Barnes capsizes at Llangorse Lake.



Col Paul Long OBE DL presents Maj Andy Smith with his Cadet Medal.

We are always looking for adults, male and female, with or without former service, who wish to become Adult Instructors. Telephone our Cadet Executive Officer Maj Bob Potter MBE (former Viking, Tiger and Pompadour) on 01473 252562.

Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC

Cambridgeshire ACF

Annual Camp 2008 - Barry Buddon

Action-packed excitement and adventure was certainly the key when over three hundred Cambridgeshire Army Cadets and their instructors travelled 450 miles to take part in a non-stop programme of challenging activities during their 11 day August annual camp at Barry Buddon near Carnoustie in East Scotland.

Barry Buddon camp on the Angus coast gave access to a whole host of outdoor pursuits and many other attention grabbing activities. Returning to Scotland for the first time since the 1940s, this year's camp saw Cambridgeshire cadets enjoying the climbing walls and dry ski slopes at Royal Marine Camp Condor, Arbroath, as well as target and clay shooting, archery and paint balling at Barry Buddon. In addition, first aid, signals and canoe training packages were also on offer. Beautiful wild local countryside and the unpredictable Northern weather ensured that the fun was never ending for the boys and girls, aged 12 to 18 - even when nights spent under canvas in the great outdoors stretched their character and teamwork to the full.

Activities off camp at specially chosen locations involved cadets putting into practice the many military and camp craft skills learned at their detachments throughout the year. With the added special treats of a cadet barbecue and disco on camp; swimming at the Olympia Leisure centre in Dundee and trips to Edinburgh castle, no one was left craving either adventure or excitement.



Climbing presents its challenges.



Cadets on patrol.

Whilst the youngsters committed themselves to learning new skills on Barry Buddon camp, group expeditions aimed at achieving Duke of Edinburgh award qualifications were happening on inland areas and along miles of coastal walks. It was all part of an adventurous training programme which supports mainstream cadet training and in particular the Duke of Edinburgh and BTEC Award Schemes aimed at giving young people meaningful qualifications for the rest of their lives.

During the camp strong support was on hand from several important visitors including the Lord Lieutenant of Cambridgeshire, Hugh Duberly CBE, who is also Honorary Colonel of Cambridgeshire ACF, and Brigadier Jim Richardson, MBE, Commander of 49 (East) Brigade.



Shooting is a basic skill.

Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC

Cadets Share Big Day with the TA

One hundred lucky cadets from Cambridgeshire Army Cadet Force joined their counterparts from the Air Training Corps, Sea Cadet Corps and the Combined Cadet Force to take part in an historic royal pageant at Ely on 8 June to celebrate the 100th anniversary of the Territorial Army.

The event, held at Ely Cathedral, was part of 'TA100' celebrations happening across the nation, aimed at recognising and appreciating the selfless commitment of volunteer reserve soldiers past and present and the support that has been provided to them by families, friends, employers and communities during the past century.

Following a commemorative service led by The Dean, The Very Reverend Michael Chandler, 100 regular soldiers from 1st Battalion, The Royal Anglian Regiment headed a parade through the streets of Ely comprised of Territorial Army servicemen and women, veterans organisations and cadets from all around the county. With bayonets fixed and colours flying they marched proudly before HRH The Duke of Gloucester KG GCMG Colonel in Chief of The Royal Anglian Regiment, who took the salute.

Hundreds of cheering supporters lined the route and then attended Cross Green to hear tributes to members of the reserve forces past and present from HRH The Duke and Major General Lalor. Once the formalities were concluded the Duke visited the various static display stands provided by participating units in the cathedral grounds to talk with those who took part. Together with Mr Duberly and Major General Lalor His Royal Highness also met this year's Lord Lieutenant's cadets from each of the cadet forces.

The event was chosen to coincide with the annual commemorative service held at Ely Cathedral by veterans of the Cambridgeshire Regiment and was complimented with military music provided by cadet musicians from Cambridgeshire ACF and Kimbolton School CCF in addition to the Corps of Drums of 1st Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment. Inside the Cathedral music was provided by the City of Ely Band.

For the past six years in particular members of the Territorial Army have made considerable personal sacrifices and provided indispensable support to our armed services worldwide. The Cambridgeshire Regiment - originally formed in 1908 - was a former TA regiment long since disbanded, and the veterans now maintain strong links with the modern Royal Anglian Regiment which recently returned from duty in Afghanistan having lost nine of their comrades.



Cadet Corps of Drums.



The National ACF Standard is inspected.



The Vikings lead the way.

Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC

Heading for the Wilderness

Two young army cadet Corporals from Cambridgeshire had their fitness and personal skills stretched to the limit on all action training courses in the wide open spaces of Canada this summer.

Selected from hundreds of young hopefuls from around the UK, Abbie Bowen (15) from Wilburton, and Niall Folbigg (16) from Caldecote near Cambridge were amongst a group of cadets from the UK who trained and lived with Canadian cadets on two courses aimed at teaching leadership skills, self reliance and team work.

Abbie was one of 12 UK cadets on the 'Whitehorse' cadet adventure training course held at the Canadian Army Cadet Summer Centre in Yukon Territory between 3 July and 20 August. The course was designed to encourage young people to use self motivation and personal initiative whilst solving problems encountered during strenuous outdoor activities. Reaching sound decisions and taking responsibility for their own actions was the key to success. Activities included canoeing, first aid, orienteering and outdoor survival including building shelters against the elements. As a special treat the return journey home included a two day cultural visit to Ottawa.



Cpls Bowen and Folbigg ready for adventure.

A Prince among Cadets

Newly appointed Lord Lieutenant's Cadet for Cambridgeshire is Cadet Staff Sergeant Robert Prince (17) from Comberton near Cambridge.

Rob, who holds the Duke of Edinburgh's award in Bronze, is a respected member of the county senior cadet platoon and was selected from amongst 575 cadets for the top honour. He will now represent the Army Cadet Force at high profile events throughout the forthcoming year accompanying the Lord Lieutenant for Cambridgeshire, Hugh Duberly, CBE.

Since joining the army cadets aged 13, Rob has risen through the ranks and achieved the status of Four Star Cadet - a top level in the army proficiency certificate syllabus. He is currently a student at Hills Road Sixth Form College in Cambridge where he is studying modern history, politics, geography and physics. His ultimate ambition is to become an officer once he has completed university; in the meantime he is working towards becoming a Master Cadet and his Duke of Edinburgh Gold Award.

'It is a great honour to represent the ACF to royalty and other important people', said Rob. 'The ACF has definitely shaped my character and confidence and I recommend it to all young people who are looking for a life building challenge'.



CSgt Robert Prince.

Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire ACF

Annual Camp 2008 at Longmoor

Lt Col Chris Sharwood-Smith, Deputy Commandant, writes:

Annual Camp 2008 was all about getting to know each other, as Beds and Herts ACF came together for the first time en masse. For our main event of the year, the Army had sent us to Longmoor Camp, which was an ideal location with Training Areas on the doorstep and ranges next door; so all the requirements for a good camp were there to make it a success.

Cadre Training meant that cadets and adults were grouped into Star

Training Squads rather than their usual geographic companies; this mixed people from all around the two counties and helped people to get to know each other.

The main event, on the middle weekend, was the Formation Parade, which took place on the drill square in front of a large number of distinguished guests. Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire marched on as separate counties, the old banners were marched off and the Padres blessed the new Banner, before it was formally presented by General Deverell, the President of the Army Cadet Force Association. The companies were inspected by VIPs from both counties, including the Lord Lieutenants of each County, Mr Whitbread and Lady Verulam, the Brigade Commander and the Honorary Colonel. The

Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC



Cadets off to the Fieldcraft Training Area.



General Deverell presents the new Banner.



The Padre blesses the new Banner.

Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC

cadets were all presented with their new Beds & Herts ACF badges in the Black and Gold regimental colours, which will be unique to our formation. Finally the whole county, led by the Commandant, marched off the Drill Square behind their new Banner. Other VIPs who made the trip to see the event included the former Honorary Colonels of Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire, the Chair of Hertfordshire County Council and the Chief Executive of the East Anglia RFCA. There was also a team from the RFCA's PR unit to make sure that there was coverage in the local press back at home.

But it wasn't just about the Parade: there was watermanship on Hawley Lake with rafting and canoeing and, when they had finished getting wet, mountain biking and archery. Bedfordshire were able to introduce Herts to clay pigeon shooting, which went down very well with the cadets. In all there were about 460 cadets on camp which meant that things had to be well organised to keep them entertained. Katy Akers, a Cadet from Sharnbrook Detachment, gave her verdict - 'The best bit of camp was making new friends from Hertfordshire and I thought that sleeping in the field was great even though it rained! I also enjoyed the adventure training. I did rafting and mountain biking. The big parade we did was about Beds and Herts merging and I think that the counties will get on well'.

The final day saw sports competitions and a final presentation parade to reward those who had made exceptional achievements. 'It's been very successful; the Camp has allowed everyone to come together and people see the positive side of this merger,' said the Commandant.

Next Year Beds & Herts ACF will be off to Westdown Camp on Salisbury Plain between 15 and 28 August (cadets will arrive on Monday 17th).

Royal Anglian Day Goes With a Swing

The Royal Anglians held their Annual Regimental Day at Duxford Airfield on Sunday 14 September and Beds & Herts cadets were there to take part in the march past. They were not only there for the parade though. Most, if not all of the cadets, visited the Anglian's Museum and the weather was warm and sunny. At Duxford Museum there was a WW2 dogfight and a flypast by jets. Later in the day there was a Beating Retreat where the Minden Band, the Band of The Royal Anglian Regiment and the Corps of Drums of King Edward VI Grammar School, Chelmsford, performed. Detachments representing Beds and Herts were Bishops Stortford and Hertford and Waltham Cross from 1 Coy and Biggleswade, Sandy and Stotfold from 5 Coy.

CSgt Joshua Foley

Royal Anglian Badged CSgt Joshua Foley from No 2 Company won the Commandant's Cup; this is no mean feat, but then this has been a busy year for CSgt Foley, and perhaps you will see why the Commandant chose him. In the last 12 months he has successfully attended the Master Cadet Course at Frimley Park which puts him among the top senior cadets in the country; on top of that he has obtained a Distinction in the BTEC Diploma in Public Services, as well as continuing his cadet duties at Stevenage South. He is a fine example of what a young person can achieve in the ACF and a credit to Beds & Herts - well done.

Tom 'Karts' off a Trophy

Barclay School and Royal Anglian badged Stevenage Cadet Tom Leggett has become National Karting Champion in the National Class 11. He tells us the story:

'I started karting about two years ago in December 2006. I raced as a novice for about a year and then moved up into class 11 in September 2007, when I got my full licence.

The Natska Karting Nationals were held in Llandow, South Wales, over the weekend of 14 to 16 June. It was a three-day event with practice on the Friday and racing on the Saturday and Sunday.

We left early on Friday morning from Barclay School and arrived in Wales to start our practice day. By the end we were ready for the racing on the Saturday.

There were 32 different drivers in Class 11, my main competition being the smallest driver, James Baldwin. The third day started great, although I was very anxious, because James and I were drawing in the competition with three wins each and it was down to the last race to determine the champion. I was really pleased because one of my team members came 1st, I came 2nd and James came 3rd.

After the racing the Marshals had to strip the engines and see they were legal and had not been tampered with. It was about three hours until the engines were checked and the results read out. WHAT A LONG WAIT! But I cannot describe how proud I was when I won'.



Cadet Leggett with his karting trophies.



Cadets look on as the Band Beats Retreat.

Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC

Stevenage Cadets at the Race for Life

On Sunday 13 July 2008, the second Stevenage Race for Life was held. After the success of last year's race, they decided to hold two races in Stevenage, one in the morning and one in the afternoon. All the places were snapped up quickly by approximately 6,000 women who wanted to race 5km to beat cancer.

The cadets from both Stevenage North and Stevenage South were at the event setting up for Cancer Research and handing out water and goodie bags as the participants crossed the finish line. They also

helped pack everything away once the races had finished.

Once again Sgt Edwards from Stevenage North took the leap of faith and decided to run in the race. She was greeted with cheers from the Stevenage cadets as she staggered across the finish line in 42 minutes, knocking three minutes off of last year's time. It was well worth it as the total raised was in excess of £100 for this fantastic cause.

A big thank you from Sgt Edwards to all the cadets and other Stevenage adults for all their support, hard work and money they helped raise.

Leicestershire, Northamptonshire and Rutland ACF

Bob Pochin, TSMT A Company, writes:

Another year has quickly passed by and the cadets seem to go from strength to strength. We have again excelled in the various sports - Eastern District Champions in Swimming, Cross Country, Rugby and Tug Of War. 12 out of our 18 strong Rugby Squad were selected for the National Squad; National Champions at Tug of War with 8 out of our 16 selected for the England squad. Cadet Haynes was chosen for the National Shooting Squad at Bisley; and there were many other local achievements.

Summer Camp this year was at Westdown Camp on Salisbury Plain and we took about 850 cadets for the two weeks. We had quite a busy time with activities ranging from Sailing, Canoeing, Kayaking, Climbing, Shotguns, Orienteering, Range Days and a two-day exercise, where everyone got wet - some a lot more than others. All the cadets seemed to enjoy the various activities and came away learning some very valuable lessons on how to look after themselves in adverse conditions. We said goodbye to our current RSM, Joe McIntyre, dining him out at our mess dinner and welcomed our incoming RSM, Simon Matts; we wish them both well in their new jobs.

As at the time of writing our Tug of War Squad are going over to Germany to take part in GENSB which is an International Tug of War meeting held annually; and they have been invited over to Belgium in October to participate in another International Event. We also have our Everest Expedition going out to the Himalayas for the trek up to the Base Camp on Everest. So we still have plenty to carry on with and keep us busy. As a colleague of mine said at Camp this year, 'If you are looking for an all inclusive holiday forget about joining the Cadet Force'.

Just a little plug to end with - if you are a retired serviceman, fit and agile, and in need of something to do in your spare time, why not come and join us? We are always looking for new Adult Instructors.



Battle orders.



Introduction to rations.



Battle Preparation.



Camouflage and concealment.

Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC

New ACF Detachment Proves a Hit with The Academy

A decision made by County Headquarters of the Leicestershire, Northamptonshire and Rutland Army Cadet Force to move one of its detachments has increased its numbers beyond belief. Anzio detachment was based at Weston Favell Upper School in Northampton and was parading only about 20 cadets. Because of its close proximity, the Headmaster of the Northampton Academy, who wished to start a detachment at his new school, approached County Headquarters. It was decided to move Anzio to the Academy and since then the numbers have quadrupled over three weeks to a staggering 108 cadets on parade. The Academy is an ideal location for our cadet meetings; it has a wooded area which we can use for

training, and plenty of space inside and out where the cadets can practise various skills.

Many of the pupils at the Academy did not know much about cadets until we started using their premises in the evenings. They came along to find out more and liked what they saw, which was great news for us.

The focus of cadets is adventure and enjoyment. Attendance is purely voluntary and as a cadet there is the opportunity to work towards nationally recognised academic and non-academic qualifications, including the Duke of Edinburgh Award Scheme and a BTEC Diploma in Public Services.

In addition to meeting on Wednesday evenings the cadets attend regular weekend training and an annual camp where they are instructed in basic drill, field craft, map reading, first aid and signals.



Introduction to cadet rifle.



Introduction to Drums Platoon.

Lincolnshire ACF

Cadets Enjoy their 2008 Camp

For Annual Camp 2008, Lincolnshire went to the rambling hills of Northumberland to the refurbished Otterburn Training Camp over the period 11 to 20 August, the first time ever that they have attended this camp.

Although the weather was inclement, they had an excellent time when they undertook the various types of military and adventurous training on the extensive programme, although the rapid change

of climate meant that the wet weather programme was more appropriate.

Included in the programme was drill and turnout, map and compass navigation, advance to contact training exercises, fieldcraft, clay target shooting, target rifle shooting and skill at arms training.

For the more energetic cadets there was also the chance to participate in 3 Star expedition training, rock climbing and abseiling, kayaking and mountain bike expeditions.



Messing about in canoes.

Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC**3 and 4 Star Cadre at Otterburn.**

All junior cadres spent at least two days on the Commandant's Exercise of patrolling, harbour areas, section and platoon tactics and formations on the large nearby training area in the Northumbrian Hills. The 3 and 4 Star cadres departed camp on Tuesday morning for a three-day exercise in bashas in a harbour area which for some turned out to be rather soggy. This required a return to Otterburn Camp for a change of clothes before returning for the final assault.

Many cadets were given the pleasure of a visit to the Northumberland Air Ambulance and were briefed on the role of the craft and crew;

some even had the chance to see what it was like in the driving seat. One inspired cadet asked the pilot the procedures for starting the craft up and, without much thought, he was pleased to oblige. Then with a look of concern on his face he emulated Will Hay when he said 'Maybe I shouldn't have told him that'.

One day, the Band were given the pleasure of going to the training area, not for fieldcraft, but to entertain the troops already there, with various renditions of music, including the skirl of the bagpipes, which eerily echoed around the hills and valleys.

**Annual Camp.**

Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC

In the evenings there were competitive sports conducted by the students from the previous year's Community Sports Leadership Award Course, which deals with the rules and conduct of various sports and, once qualified, allows them to conduct sports on their detachment and company training. On the final of the potted sports it was undecided whether to change the football match to that of water polo because of the weather conditions or purchase snorkels for the teams.

There was a good NAAFI Canteen where they could spend their evenings in socialising and games of pool and, on the last evening, there was a disco which followed an exceptional Final Parade and march past with the County Cadet Commandant, Col Trevor Richmond, taking the salute.

Presentations were made by Col JW Denny MBE, the Chief of Staff HQ 5th Division, Lt Col M Courtier, COS HQ RLC, Cllr R Hills, Mayor of Lincoln and the County Commandant. All visitors were very complimentary in their remarks and impressed by the organisation and positive attitudes of the officers, instructors and cadets with who they had the pleasure of a chat.

Earl Roberts Shooting Trophy

It was a brilliant sunny weekend when the County Shooting Team attended the 49 (East) Midland Brigade Skill at Arms Meeting at Beckingham on 20 and 21 September. The Lincolnshire team was in competition with 13 others in the Brigade with a total of over 100 sharpshooters in the competition.

In the Earl Roberts event they came a creditable 6th place with a team of Marcus Box, Jessica Davies, Albert Wynne, Aaron Maure, Oliver Fussey, Alex Corcoran, Ben Whatling, Andrew Blythe, Christie Burke and Robert Wilson.

The Falling Plate challenge team of Marcus Box, Albert Wynne, Alex Corcoran and Andrew Blythe gave the other teams some tense moments, but maybe not as tense as their own supporters, whose finger nails were getting well chewed. This year, after the ACF teams had reached a climax, the winners were placed to shoot against the winners of the CCF Plate competition; and this time the tension grew to a higher pitch when only one plate remained to each team. But, blessed relief, Lincolnshire came out as the champions.

Presentation of awards was made by Lt Col Ian Sacree, Deputy Commandant Training, Lincolnshire ACF.



Shooting Team with trophies.

Raising the Olympic Flag

Lincolnshire Army Cadet Force accepted the invitation of The London Organising Committee of the Olympic Games and Paralympics Games Ltd to participate in the London 2012 Olympic Flag handover celebrations on Sunday 24 August 2008.

The ceremony took place at Sobraon Barracks on Burton Road, Lincoln, with the flag being raised on the Keep Tower at about 2.30pm by boxer Cadet Ryan Fillingham (14) of North Hykeham detachment, to coincide with the handover of the Olympic Flag to the Mayor of London.

Ryan started boxing in 2005 at the age of 11 and has since won 18 of his 24 bouts and became champion in six different competitions in 2008.

Sunday the 24th was the date that the Beijing Olympics drew to a close and the Olympics Flag was handed over to London and the United Kingdom.

Lincoln was one of several hundred towns and cities across the United Kingdom that marked the occasion by raising the unique London 2012 flag.

Now raised, the flag will be flown from 24 August until no later than 30 September when it will be taken down and retained as a memento of this symbolic event.



Maj Spraggins, Cdt Fillingham, Sgt Sykes and Maj Radford Raising the Olympic Flag.

Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC

Top Louth Cadet Gains Four Awards at Annual Inspection

Not only did the Inspecting Officer, Lt Col Ray Ogg, have the pleasure of presenting a Louth Cadet NCO with the Best Cadet in the Detachment Award, but the Mayor of Louth, Cllr Francis Trena, was also on hand to present three other awards including 4 Star Training Certificate, B-Tec Diploma in Public Services at Distinction* and a Silver D of E Award.

After three years in the ACF, Emma Jacklin has progressed through the ranks to Cadet Sergeant and has completed 4* Training having attended an SCIC Course. Emma is now looking forward to assisting 4 Company at Annual Camp and later in the year attending a Kayaking Course; next year she is attending a Cadet Leadership Course at Frimley Park. Emma has also started training for her Gold D of E Award and hopes to complete a Coast to Coast bike ride as part of her Expedition Training in 2009.

Going for Gold

Cadet Sergeant Major Luke Tasker and Provisional Instructor Simon Parker of Louth were both recently presented with their Gold Duke of Edinburgh's Award by the County Cadet Commandant, Colonel Trevor Richmond.

C/CSM Tasker transferred to 4 Company, Lincolnshire ACF, after three years in the CCF at Louth Grammar School and, since transferring, has completed his 4 Star training and the CSLA (Community Sports Leaders Award); he has also gained a B-TEC Distinction* in public services. As well as attending many Company weekends, CSM Tasker has also attended Annual Camps and recently attended a weekend with the RAF Regiment which he thoroughly enjoyed. CSM Tasker has also been a member of the Company First Aid Team which won the County Competition in 2007.

PI Simon Parker joined the ACF as a Cadet back in 2001. He progressed through the ranks and star levels and finally completed his 4* in 2005 and achieved the rank of C/Cpl. Whilst in the ACF PI Parker also completed the CSLA course at Annual Camp in 2005 and put this qualification to good use whilst working during evenings and weekends at Haven Holiday Parks. PI Parker was a keen swimmer and swam for the County at Regional level; he was also a trained life saver and carried out this job on County events. After leaving the ACF, PI Parker decided to come back to the ACF

as an Adult Instructor. He soon completed the Adult Induction training and went on to complete the ITC course soon after. It was shortly after completing the ITC that PI Parker decided to finish his Gold D of E Award; and all that was required to complete was his Expedition section as all others had been completed as a Cadet. PI Parker and C/CSM Tasker now await to hear when they are to travel down to St James's Palace to collect their certificate from the Duke of Edinburgh himself.

Holbeach Cadets' Presentation

Holbeach Detachment of the Lincolnshire Army Cadet Force received a bolster to their funds when they were presented with a cheque for £613.05 on Friday 18 July at the Woolworth store. The sponsorship had been organised by a mother of one of the cadets of the detachment who, with the backing of her employers, Woolworths Kids First Charity, and other parents, wanted to show their appreciation of the support given to their children in their training and overall progression within the Army Cadet Force.

Since their formation the detachment has achieved many gradings and displayed a keenness to learn and become a worthwhile organisation within the community. The money has been earmarked for the purchase of an Army Cadet Force detachment banner which will be paraded through the town on Remembrance Day Sunday and other such events.



Maj Tim Bird, Mrs Yvonne Shooter, Andrew Plum, SMI Jamie Nisbet.

Gresham's School CCF

Annual Camp at Wathgill in July was excellent, and encouraging numbers of cadets attended RN and RAF camps and courses as well. Mountain Activities Camp in Snowdonia took place as usual and the shooters performed creditably at Bisley in the summer. The Biennial Review in May saw the entire RN Section forming the Guard of Honour, with a flypast by a Eurofighter on the dot of midday. Cdt

Cpl Purdy received an excellent report from his RCAC Leadership Camp in the Yukon.

Lt Col Peaver has relinquished command of the contingent, after 40 years' TA, Reserve and cadet service. He is succeeded by Maj Simon Gates, who looks forward to maintaining and fostering links with our parent Regiment.



Gresham's Guard of Honour 2008 Review.

Orbats

1st Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment as at October 2008

Battalion Headquarters

Lt Col JM Woodham MC
Maj NA Johnson
Maj AE Strachan RACHD
Capt TJ Coleman
Capt APT Wilde
WO1 Newton TR

Headquarter Company

Maj IL Hall
WO2 Freeman MA
CSgt Penny CT
Cpl Filipo KT AGC (SPS)
Cpl Kendall AB
LCpl Bale JC
Pte Donnor TI
Pte Goddard DA
Pte Nalwoga C AGC (SPS)
Pte Townsley JS

Quartermaster's Department

Maj PN Blanchfield
Capt T Jones
WO2 Main K
WO2 Shaw D
CSgt Lovett LP
Sgt Magee AJ
Sgt Richardson BJ
Cpl Borgenvik JC
Cpl Brown NH
Cpl Bygrave PS
Cpl Codling P
Cpl Gomer WA
Cpl Oliver JR
Cpl Phair RJJ
LCpl Murton T
Pte Pegrum RN
Pte Tuttle C
Pte Woollard MD

RAO

Maj RC Barrett AGC (SPS)
Lt VL Morris AGC (SPS)
WO2 Perkovic NJ AGC (SPS)
SSgt Beighton JS AGC (SPS)
Sgt Ayling M AGC (SPS)
Sgt Day MR AGC (SPS)
Sgt Doyle SP AGC (SPS)
Pte Fletcher JP

RCMO

Capt AJ Buxton
CSgt Nieves Y Gordo K
Cpl Jones RB
Pte Dindyal AS
Pte Pryke AA

Families Office

Capt IJ Robinson
CSgt Grice JA
CSgt Woods MI
Cpl Franklin A
Pte Pemberton CS

Gym

SSgt Waddell SM APTC

Intelligence Cell

Capt PMJ Kelly

Sgt Hicks S
Sgt Stevens RJ
LCpl Himfen MW
Pte Hood MM

Medical Centre

Maj AD Tredget RAMC
Sgt Peyton IJ
Cpl Boyle M
Cpl Horn SC
LCpl Carter C RAMC
LCpl Cowell TJ
LCpl High CK RAMC
LCpl Machell WK RAMC
LCpl Thomas RBR RAMC
Pte Flounders C
Pte Jakes MW
Pte O'Reilly LH

Mess

WO2 Collins IL
Sgt Hogston DJ
Sgt Marshall LH
Cpl Metcalfe SH
Cpl Taylor AO
LCpl Baxter NS
Pte Bryant MP
Pte Cowley TR
Pte Feltham JD
Pte Fox TC
Pte Graves A
Pte Haldenby A
Pte Muley JM
Pte Porter DPM
Pte Toublic GK
Pte Williams PK

RP

Sgt Boreham MS
Cpl Buff DL
Cpl Smith PA
LCpl Brown GP

Training Wing

WO2 Granfield DT
CSgt Hassan JR
Sgt Brooks CA
Sgt Johnson SM

CIS Platoon

Capt AI MacLay
WO2 Rackham MR
WO2 Stringer GB
CSgt Carter AA
Sgt Heal MJ
Sgt Naylor J
Cpl Bell CJ
Cpl Cole WE
Cpl Ellis M
LCpl Reilly L
LCpl Thomson JO
LCpl Warner GJ
Pte Davis JM
Pte Gregory JAJ
Pte Hardy BM
Pte Harrison CA
Pte Kerner SM
Pte Lewis JK
Pte Mavin CR

Pte Simons DR
Pte Stevenson IJ
Pte Turner DB
Pte Whatley TS
Pte White GA

MT Platoon

Capt RA Wicks
CSgt Barkle DR
CSgt Neal S
Cpl Chandler DW
Cpl Dodd MJ
Cpl Goodchild SR
Cpl Jones TW
Cpl Pindar AN
Cpl Rice CM
LCpl Stevens SD
Pte Andrews CB
Pte Barnett NJ
Pte Brooks JC
Pte Down CJ
Pte Firmin REJ
Pte Henning PL
Pte James TD
Pte Kenny E
Pte Lawrence B
Pte Neill AR
Pte Pearce JL
Pte Pearson MA
Pte Rayner SJ
Pte Sayce NA
Pte Small AA
Pte Sones GM
Pte Whymark TC

REME

Capt JVO Wallace REME
WO1 Southall JJ REME
SSgt Fish CM REME
SSgt Shorthouse G REME
SSgt Teale P REME
SSgt Wright DA REME
Sgt Beardsmore DK REME
Sgt Greiner LJ REME
Sgt Horrocks AMJ REME
Sgt Tanner IR REME
Cpl Armstrong MW REME
Cpl Camp SE REME
Cpl Jones MJ REME
Cpl Redmond SM REME
Cpl Stannard CR REME
Cpl Ward RG REME
LCpl Brown IJ REME
LCpl Clark SJ REME
LCpl Curtis LJ REME
LCpl Henson RJ REME
LCpl Howarth TA REME
LCpl McQuillan JJ REME
LCpl Thomson J REME
LCpl Traquair CJ REME
LCpl Wilkinson GJ REME
Cfn Brooks AEG REME
Cfn Burns R REME
Cfn Carlsson AB REME
Cfn Cox CR REME
Cfn Healy CT REME
Cfn Humphries MA REME
Cfn Mureithi SN REME
Cfn Ottaway KP REME

Orbats

Cfn Robb JI REME
Cfn Roka M REME
Cfn Sibanda L REME
Cfn Upsall D REME

Catering Platoon
WO2 Herbert KR RLC
SSgt Hitchmough JR RLC
Sgt Seal BA RLC
Sgt Wilton SN RLC
Cpl Hardy W RLC
Cpl Newing RJ RLC
Cpl Staden LD RLC
Cpl Treloar ABJ RLC
LCpl Boila L RLC
LCpl Jackson SA RLC
LCpl Langdon MR RLC
LCpl Sawyer CD RLC
LCpl Sonson MP RLC
LCpl Treloar CCL RLC
Pte Amuah RR RLC
Pte Ghigroo S RLC
Pte Gurung IK RLC
Pte Lucas CJP RLC
Pte Mensah FM RLC
Pte Qitakira SN RLC
Pte Webb CM RLC
Pte Zakari S RLC

A(Norfolk) Company

Company Headquarters

Maj SR Smith
Lt SED Perrin
WO2 Hopkin C
CSgt Love NJ
Cpl Austin AW AGC (SPS)
Cpl Hazell CG
LCpl Duckett JM
LCpl Freebairn CMJ
LCpl Ranns RS
LCpl Sullivan DJ
Pte Edwards DLE
Pte Giles C
Pte Njie ML
Pte Olaleye OM AGC (SPS)
Pte Smith KAG

1 Platoon

2Lt FK Atkins
Sgt Thorne S
Cpl Dunning AP
LCpl Chatfield SPM
LCpl Chumbley LA
LCpl Coleby PJ
LCpl Morfitt DJ
LCpl Murray DP
Pte Berry BJ
Pte Brace TD
Pte Bonham DP
Pte Broom CW
Pte Brown AJ
Pte Delaney PM
Pte Ellis BE
Pte Grigg J
Pte Hardy STM
Pte Hicks SD
Pte Hornigold KR
Pte Mathison S
Pte Meighan KJ
Pte Oliviero F
Pte Slater MV
Pte Taylor AR

Pte Wills SJ
Pte Wright D

2 Platoon

2Lt HJ Willies
Sgt Butcher MJ
Cpl Smith MC
LCpl Duffy M
LCpl Illsley SE
LCpl Johnson TD
LCpl Williams JP
Pte Bowie RJ
Pte Carter C
Pte Fisher CL
Pte Gooch KT
Pte Glover AR
Pte Grange SJ
Pte Keeble AJ
Pte Marano J
Pte Meadows SJ
Pte Moore ME
Pte Ndego M
Pte Olby AG
Pte Roller JF
Pte Smith SC
Pte Ward JL
Pte Welch AP
Pte Whaites NL

3 Platoon

2Lt SM Broomfield
Sgt Martin SP
Cpl Green PJ
Cpl Sell PR
Cpl Moore RW MC
LCpl Findley T
LCpl Fish TA
LCpl Garner DA
Pte Appleton M
Pte Burkard AE
Pte Casey PJ
Pte Etheridge AW
Pte Gilchrist TW
Pte Goodwin CD
Pte Gwilliam IS
Pte Hill CA
Pte Leonardi MP
Pte Osborn TJ
Pte Poll J
Pte Poole BP
Pte Ryan TJP
Pte Scrivener BD
Pte Stringer BD
Pte Swarbrick TS
Pte Tavernier AC
Pte Tuva JV
Pte Warburton SR

B(Suffolk) Company

Company Headquarters

Maj AHC Borgnis
Capt GEB Seal-Coon
Lt MO Driver
WO2 Self J
CSgt Kitson JC
Cpl Naylor JMH
Cpl Pratt JI
Cpl Priston ML AGC (SPS)
LCpl Blewett BW
LCpl Cooledge AD
LCpl Lambell JS
LCpl Thomas R RAMC

Pte Coram CEJ
Pte Gillmore PM
Pte Handley R
Pte Hill 138 DJ
Pte Medlock JC
Pte Thompson JH
Pte Wesley PT

5 Platoon

2Lt DT Crosbie
Sgt Tawse T
Cpl Blackley MJ
Cpl Mason TB
LCpl Anderson MD
LCpl Corless SA
Pte Acenov ED
Pte Arnott RT
Pte Brunning JT
Pte Bush DM
Pte George CJ
Pte Harper ST
Pte Hierscher J
Pte Hurley MJA
Pte Kelleher M
Pte Lingley JK
Pte Loader AJ
Pte Maritiro K
Pte Mcilroy IS
Pte McKendrick C
Pte Monks C
Pte Rix J
Pte Rushen-Smith PR
Pte Smith DT
Pte Stockbridge KD
Pte Thornton ZS
Pte Waghorne GA

6 Platoon

2Lt DJ Benstead
Sgt Brown A
Cpl Kennedy PM
LCpl Geater LJ
LCpl Murphy WJ
Pte Arrowsmith MS
Pte Bramman SC
Pte Brobbey-Mensah E
Pte Dickerson PJ
Pte Drane AP
Pte Green RC
Pte Greenland DR
Pte Hare OH
Pte Harrison RF
Pte Harvey L
Pte Hill 007 JP
Pte Kelley P
Pte Kilbon AL
Pte Lee NA
Pte Lowe GJ
Pte Marlow BCA
Pte Pryke KJ
Pte Rogers AJ
Pte Turner SC
Pte Wells GE
Pte White 641 B
Pte White 543 R
Pte Wildney SJ

7 Platoon

Lt AK Luff
2Lt P Lenthall
Sgt Johnson AJ
Cpl George GC
Cpl Smith DJ

Orbats

LCpl Barker AJ
 LCpl Stow P
 Pte Bartholomew THW
 Pte Bell D
 Pte Crees JDC
 Pte Doherty RJ
 Pte Ensinger ML
 Pte Ferguson AD
 Pte Fiddes AJ
 Pte Gondwe MC
 Pte Hughes JWH
 Pte Hyde AE
 Pte Lewis PMA
 Pte Mahlangu TL
 Pte Mayes MN
 Pte Merlo AL
 Pte Mwinjilo ZER
 Pte Shirley CB
 Pte Sloan ARS
 Pte Stearne A
 Pte Townsend DT
 Pte Wood 587 CD
 Pte Wood 771 MJ

C(Essex) Company **Company Headquarters**

Maj CD Davies
 Capt HJJ Olivier
 WO2 Clark S
 CSgt Ieldon MJ
 Cpl Fosker S
 LCpl Davies YS AGC (SPS)
 LCpl Walker LE
 Pte Alden WA
 Pte Barritt DMT
 Pte Cobb SD
 Pte Ford TM
 Pte Langton A
 Pte Meehan LA AGC (SPS)
 Pte Trussler SJL

9 Platoon

2Lt S Thomas
 Sgt Lilley PS
 Cpl Everitt MP
 LCpl Aldridge RV
 LCpl Kerin ARP
 LCpl Kirkby AK
 LCpl Wright PN
 Pte Brown DS
 Pte Davis OA
 Pte Dexter MS
 Pte Dunster JJ
 Pte Dodd MJW
 Pte Emmett BJ
 Pte Faulkner S
 Pte Hill JF
 Pte Hilton BP
 Pte Hines DG
 Pte Hull AL
 Pte Mncube NK
 Pte Neizer KA
 Pte Notton TJ
 Pte Rudd M
 Pte Stanley FS
 Pte Sullivan JW
 Pte Tomlin S
 Pte Topham SD
 Pte Thjihero BI
 Pte Warner JL
 Pte Woods MP

10 Platoon

2Lt JR Granell
 Sgt Hill AR
 Sgt Marsh MC
 Cpl Adlington J
 LCpl Howe AJ
 LCpl Gibbs JN
 LCpl James BL
 LCpl Page BI
 Pte Bayley CA
 Pte Bell EL
 Pte Brace NB
 Pte Evans DR
 Pte Facal KJF
 Pte Garner EW
 Pte Gibbs J
 Pte Gyesi SA
 Pte Harris L
 Pte Harrison NJ
 Pte Hughes MR
 Pte Hyett ML
 Pte Juby SP
 Pte Julien CJ
 Pte Lammas JL
 Pte Pritchard J
 Pte Royce LJ
 Pte Silk RD
 Pte Stanners CA
 Pte Waters CJ
 Pte Wright C

11 Platoon

2Lt C Powell
 Cpl Farrugia DJ
 LCpl Cooper A
 LCpl Cumberbatch CWD
 LCpl Jones RA
 LCpl Lake BW
 LCpl Watson DW
 Pte Ainsworth NA
 Pte Blowes DDJ
 Pte Bonnel JJ
 Pte Brown DG
 Pte Budd JD
 Pte Davitt CA
 Pte Garrett SM
 Pte Gedney L
 Pte Genari CR
 Pte Goodburn RG
 Pte Jackson OTS
 Pte Joseph D
 Pte Manchester JC
 Pte Murphy HR
 Pte Olen LM
 Pte Peacock SM
 Pte Roberts SDL
 Pte Rose ED
 Pte Sellors MW
 Pte Snow J
 Pte Todd RM
 Pte Walker SD
 Pte Warley MD

D(Cambridgeshire)

Company

Company Headquarters

Maj CBK Barry
 Capt DAW Jaggard
 Capt WJ Meddings
 WO2 Snow IJ
 CSgt Thurston AD

Cpl Groves LL
 Cpl Moore MJ
 Cpl Nicholls AR
 Cpl Welland AJ AGC(SPS)
 LCpl Cook SD
 LCpl Fairclough LM
 Pte Prins RL
 Pte Pudwell AJ

Atk Platoon

Capt OB Ormiston
 Lt BJ Howes
 CSgt Shand CS
 Cpl Leighton MD
 Cpl Mercer S
 Cpl Price AT
 Cpl Watts G
 LCpl Auckland MP
 LCpl Chadwick DW
 LCpl Evans DW
 LCpl Highton KM
 LCpl McPhee SM
 LCpl Owusu GO
 LCpl Proctor AM
 Pte Bradbury M
 Pte Burgess DA
 Pte Burnell CM
 Pte Cain M
 Pte Day MS
 Pte Flannagan DA
 Pte Gordon CR
 Pte Gough BAA
 Pte Howell PJ
 Pte Jones RC
 Pte Mason DAK
 Pte McCabe HR
 Pte McKelvie AR
 Pte Nurse GA
 Pte Smith MJ
 Pte Smits SPD
 Pte Strike IK
 Pte Wallace DW
 Pte Wallis AR
 Pte Wright RJ

Drums/MG Platoon

WO2 Culshaw PS
 CSgt Panter SI
 Cpl Debuc RP
 Cpl Meadows LG
 Cpl Silvey R
 LCpl Farrar AF
 LCpl Johnson RMG
 LCpl Railton RJB
 LCpl Rouse CMJ
 LCpl Tennyson K
 LCpl Williamson MN
 Pte Armstrong FS
 Pte Brennan AGM
 Pte Bridges MJ
 Pte Copperwheat AJ
 Pte Deigan RA
 Pte Dodds O
 Pte Fryer SC
 Pte Gordon-Jones JM
 Pte Harris R
 Pte Harris SN
 Pte Keable SC
 Pte Lizzi SM
 Pte McDermott S
 Pte Meiring D
 Pte Prior DA

Orbats

Pte Read GA
Pte Roberts J
Pte Samwata K
Pte Scott JF
Pte Seymour OSH
Pte Shea DE
Pte Steed MP
Pte Stephens NW
Pte Wildney AG

Mortar Platoon

Capt GJR Hudson
CSgt Woodrow ML
Cpl Butterick WW
Cpl Duncan AN
Cpl Ferrand
Cpl Johnson D
Cpl Mataceva
Cpl Smith BI
LCpl Grange-Cook D
LCpl Jackson NJ
LCpl Warwick AP
Pte Ablett GA
Pte Alford DD
Pte Bailey AR
Pte Becala MS
Pte Booth JL
Pte Bowman JAA
Pte Browne SR
Pte Chapman GJ
Pte Dowsett DJ
Pte Frampton TS
Pte Gamedze AS
Pte Green JM
Pte Griffiths RD
Pte Kneller CJ

Pte Lappage JS
Pte Malembe KV
Pte McLoughlin RH
Pte Mnisi LA
Pte Palmer A
Pte Peacock KM
Pte Penny S
Pte Pluck K
Pte Purcell AP
Pte Rogers SM
Pte Rogers WV
Pte Saumi SS
Pte Sessions NJ
Pte Sianikevi R
Pte Smith ATH
Pte Taylor RI
Pte Tyrrell ML
Pte Vanhinsbergh D
Pte Wells W
Sgt Evans AM
Sgt Tinkler AP

Recce Platoon

Capt PM Martin
CSgt Hill JJ
Cpl Cadman DP
Cpl Eggleton JS
Cpl Kearney PM
Cpl Ling DW
Cpl Pimm SG
Cpl Roberts WJ
Cpl Vickery RJ
LCpl Green JM
LCpl Holt TJ
LCpl Hunt KJ
LCpl Knowles DAH

Pte Cooper WP
Pte Hauptfleisch GD
Pte Holland RJW
Pte Murray SE
Pte Nadriya QGM LC
Pte Nichols SM
Pte Rowley JA
Pte Smith MJ
Pte Theobald GPS
Pte Thorpe CG
Pte Watson L
Pte Webb CA
Pte Webster PA

Sniper Platoon

CSgt Head ST
Cpl Mann T
Cpl Morris MJ
LCpl Bailey DJ
LCpl Drinkwater WG
LCpl King JR
LCpl Kushinga SD
LCpl McCall RMG
LCpl Robinson ML
LCpl Ruecker MC OS
LCpl Saunders-Jones VC
Pte Bailey OJ
Pte Casburn AP
Pte Charlsworth MA
Pte Donachie CJ
Pte Down CL
Pte Gent DT
Pte Kemp JA
Pte Long JL
Pte O'Connor LK

2nd Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment as at October 2008

52X MiTT HQ

- CO's TAC Grp
Lt Col SJR Browne MBE
Capt RJ Bredin
WO1 Bartlett AJ
WO2 Oldenburg F
Sgt Batty SK
Sgt Fawcett TR
Sgt Latter AA
Sgt McQuilkin C
Cpl Holvey DL
Cpl Jackson CT
Cpl Lawson SP
Cpl Stubbs NJ
LCpl Moore DA
LCpl Smith (RAMC)
Pte Dillnut J
Pte Gurung G (RLC)
Pte Horncastle L
Pte Huggins RR
Pte Pratt NK
Pte Sharman SJ
Pte Stephens CM
Pte Stevens MA

2 R ANGLIAN Bn HQ

Capt MR Cook
Sgt Pope E (AGC)

QM's Dept UK MiTT Grp

Maj D Mackness
WO2 Lewis BP
WO2 Waghorn AL
CSgt Herron C
Sgt Rickman DJ
Cpl Franklin SP
Cpl Hart C
Cpl Selby RJ
LCpl Connolly SJ
LCpl Crozier DF

HQ UK MiTT Grp

Maj JJR Hart
Maj RW Burley (RAMC)
Capt JM Ding
Capt GE Osborne
Capt SR Poulter
Capt RJ Richardson (RACHD)
Capt R A Shipman (AGC SPS)
Lt A Gill (AGC SPS)
Lt M Wright (AGC ETS)
WO2 Gray M MBE
WO2 Harrington D (PWRR)
WO2 Mitchell K (AGC)
WO2 Thornton D (RLC)
CSgt Correa J
CSgt Groom P
CSgt Hunter A (3 R ANGLIAN)
SSgt Jarvis K (REME)
CSgt King S

Sgt Bradley M
Sgt Lyles G
Sgt Pulfrey SR
Sgt Savage A (RLC)
Cpl Brownsword JR
Cpl Burdass JC
Cpl Haupt G
Cpl Logan JA (RLC)
Cpl Mattley H (3 R ANGLIAN)
Cpl Morgan JMD
Cpl O'Leary S
Cpl Pett LMJ
Cpl Rae SJ
Cpl Saunders SJ
Cpl Turner CJ
LCpl Hopkins K (RAMC)
LCpl Hughes GO
LCpl Miller A
LCpl Rout RK (REME)
LCpl Tabalakia V (RLC)
LCpl Turnbull S
LCpl Volaikasova VQ (RLC)
LCpl Wood MA
LCpl Young W
Pte Aildis CD
Pte Austin JD
Pte Batchelor WL
Pte Bowen RH
Pte Bradley AJ
Pte Brewer AT (RLC)
Pte Cooper AL

Orbats

Pte Couldstone SM
 Pte Evans MR (AGC)
 Pte Farmer JC (AGC)
 Pte Hewitt DM
 Pte Hoy KWR (RAMC)
 Pte Inchley KT
 Pte Jennings L
 Pte Johnson NK
 Pte Jones K (RLC)
 Pte Lucas SM
 Pte Maxwell T (REME)
 Pte Morawski SD
 Pte Ocquaye J
 Pte Patel RS
 Pte Reeve DS
 Pte Robinson M
 Pte Sauntson CJ
 Pte Smith S
 Cfn Trew M (3 R ANGLIAN)
 Pte Vout RJ
 Pte Walton JK
 Pte Zungu PP (RLC)

7 Brigade Headquarters

Capt TP Dunlop
 Sgt Tyler-Creed A (AGC)

PROFOR

Maj PM Birch
 Capt AW Hopper
 Capt MJ Lambert
 Lt GEJ Wyndham
 2Lt W Otteridge
 2Lt WA Rackham
 WO2 Donovan K
 CSgt Hills SP
 Sgt Hume SA
 Sgt Palmas MT
 Sgt Pearce L
 Sgt Pugh I (3 R ANGLIAN)
 Sgt Rawdon J
 Cpl Christie JJ (REME)
 Cpl Johnson LD
 Cpl Langston KR
 Cpl Marshall AL
 Cpl Prescott MT (3 R ANGLIAN)
 Cpl Seaton-Norton SA
 Cpl Young DJ
 LCpl Beard M
 LCpl Bobsin LF
 LCpl Freeman G
 LCpl King T
 LCpl Longdon CH
 LCpl Mason SM (3 R ANGLIAN)
 LCpl Rodgers A
 LCpl Riley JE
 LCpl Scott TP (REME)
 LCpl Slater SL
 LCpl Tanner DB
 LCpl Thompson D (AGC)
 LCpl Vincent SJ
 LCpl Williams CL
 LCpl Wilkinson MA QGM
 LCpl Wilson R (3 R ANGLIAN)
 Pte Almond CT
 Pte Appleton A
 Pte Asanti E (RLC)
 Pte Ayris
 Pte Brewer A
 Pte Burn R
 Pte Clarke SD (3 R ANGLIAN)

Pte Collins IG (3 R ANGLIAN)
 Pte Colyer LM
 Pte Cutter LB
 Pte Dawe J
 Pte Docherty RJ
 Pte Glover DO
 Pte Grenier DAW
 Pte Holland L
 Pte Johnston M
 Pte Kay M
 Pte Knight KJ
 Pte Maling RL
 Pte Manning RM
 Cfn McCreath SC (REME)
 Pte McKenzie RA
 Pte Murdoch SJ
 Pte Oshea
 Pte Parker LKP
 Pte Parkin MA
 Pte Partridge GC
 Pte Price SS
 Pte Pusey AE (3 R ANGLIAN)
 Pte Quick TR
 Pte Richardson MJ
 Pte Robinson J (3 R ANGLIAN)
 Pte Shaw G
 Pte Stainton JL
 Pte Stamp DMJ
 Pte Takala AB
 Pte Taylor AR
 Pte Thompson RL
 Pte Tonks PHM
 Pte Tully GT
 Pte Walker AP
 Pte Wall C
 Pte West T
 Pte Wills AS
 Pte Young SA

2/50 MiTT

Maj BM Allen
 WO2 Wicks I (PWRR)
 CSgt Booth DS
 Sgt James K
 Cpl Crafer RD
 Cpl Ward AE
 LCpl Parker MDE (3 R ANGLIAN)
 LCpl Power TJ
 LCpl Whittle MA
 LCpl Wileman L (RLC)
 Pte Bluer MS
 Pte Bukavesi PTS
 Pte Donovan KMJ
 Pte Frazer A
 Pte Grantham S
 Pte Grover GP
 Pte Harrison J
 Pte Johnston M
 Pte Latham SA (3 R ANGLIAN)
 Pte Moore C
 Pte Park R
 Pte Qalica SR
 Pte Rawdon D
 Pte Simpson S
 Pte Stuart TA
 Pte Thomas DL
 Pte Tidwell NPA
 Pte Walker LA
 Pte Walmsley MGW
 Pte West JBD

1/26 MiTT

Maj LM Ives
 Sgt Waters T
 Cpl Squibb M
 LCpl Barton JW
 LCpl Cox MFC
 LCpl King D
 Pte Badjie F
 Pte Bosworth L
 Pte Brown MNT
 Pte Castle J
 Pte Chapman MEK
 Pte Davey MJL
 Pte Hutchinson DS
 Pte Johnson K (3 R ANGLIAN)
 Pte Kearney SK
 Pte Kidby RM
 Pte Locke AP
 Pte Lungu MB
 Pte McFarlane BI (3 R ANGLIAN)
 Pte Parker AC
 Pte Salter RW
 Pte Seaman CP
 Pte Tofton D
 Pte Uzokwe OO
 Pte Watts DW
 Pte Wedgie EH

2/51 MiTT

Maj J Hancock
 Capt ME Frehse
 Lt JE Quince
 Lt WD Wildridge
 CSgt Morgan DR
 Cpl Davidson LA
 Cpl Wareham D
 LCpl Davies J
 LCpl Dennison CRG
 LCpl Harlow JB
 LCpl Thompson DJ
 LCpl Wayne J (3 R ANGLIAN)
 Pte Clark RBD
 Pte Cowling LMJ
 Pte Davidson SM
 Pte Ficetola MF
 Pte Frodsham AR
 Pte Gibbs LPG
 Pte Goulding DP
 Pte Graham W
 Pte Green
 Pte Hansen DA
 Pte Linden ZZ
 Pte McIlveen LT
 Pte Pochetty LP
 Pte Routledge AL
 Pte Staines LP
 Pte Taylor DP
 Pte Underwood KJ
 Pte Weymouth RW

2/52 MiTT

Capt BT Hawes
 Pte Murphy H (1 R ANGLIAN)
 Pte Olen L (1 R ANGLIAN)
 Pte Sellors M (1 R ANGLIAN)
 Pte Wells G (1 R ANGLIAN)

3/52 MiTT

Maj PM Smith
 Capt MR Webster
 Lt OJ Child
 WO2 Marshallsay JR

Orbats

CSgt Asker AL
 CSgt McColm PA
 Cpl Antoni PL
 Cpl Cheetham A (AGC)
 Cpl Finnerty SJ
 Cpl Shiels AR
 Cpl Stow LA (1 R ANGLIAN)
 LCpl Byron PL
 LCpl Elkington AA
 LCpl Powell RB
 LCpl Roffe CM
 LCpl Smith LMJ
 Pte Bagwell S
 Pte Bates R
 Pte Boyall RJW
 Pte Budd J (1 R ANGLIAN)
 Pte Cakau JMC
 Pte Compton L
 Pte Croft BC
 Pte Cunningham JC
 Pte Daykin MW
 Pte Foley L
 Pte Herring JM
 Pte Hinchcliffe DM
 Pte Hogg JR
 Pte Hughes P
 Pte Ireland AJ
 Pte Ireland JA
 Pte Johnson NK
 Pte Johnson GWJ
 Pte Leet WRL
 Pte Maritiro K (1 R ANGLIAN)
 Pte Nordin R
 Pte Osborn T (1 R ANGLIAN)
 Pte Partridge RA
 Pte Patel R
 Pte Rushin L
 Pte Sasardesain AJ
 Pte Saunders B
 Pte Sears A
 Pte Shortte AS
 Pte Smith MA
 Pte Soulsby K
 Pte Walker AD
 Pte Webster A
 Pte Woad DA

4/52 MiTT

Maj I Chance
 Capt JW Bennett-Madge
 Lt JR Garside
 CSgt Roberts A
 Sgt Burke J (REME)
 Sgt Potter ND
 LCpl Illife DT
 LCpl Waite JP
 LCpl West CW (3 R ANGLIAN)
 LCpl Williams (1 R ANGLIAN)
 Pte Bah ABA
 Pte Boxall-Robinson J
 Pte Brunning J (1 R ANGLIAN)
 Pte Chatten B
 Pte Coryat AJ
 Pte Croft AJ (3 R ANGLIAN)
 Pte Ellis TW
 Pte Etheridge A (1 R ANGLIAN)
 Pte Fowler DL
 Pte Govier LCJ
 Pte Hatch TH
 Pte Heraghty MI
 Pte Kimanzi GM
 Pte Magwaza K

Pte Markanyecz B
 Pte Marshallack AG
 Pte McIntyre JR
 Pte McPherson K
 Pte Morgan MG
 Pte Nicholas AT
 Pte Pierpoint ID
 Pte Price KJ
 Pte Russell T
 Pte South H
 Pte Taylor AR (1 R ANGLIAN)
 Pte Thomas DL

Divisional Trg Centre

Maj SC Worthy
 Maj P Limbu
 Lt AC Simmonds
 2Lt AD Mackness
 WO2 Dyson RJ
 CSgt Brown C
 CSgt Greenhill J
 CSgt Sweeney P
 Sgt Johnson NJ
 Sgt Knight DB
 Sgt Vandyback LD
 Cpl Birkin DE
 Cpl Fox M
 Cpl Green ARP
 Cpl McBride DR (RLC)
 Cpl Rawdon EE
 Cpl Roach S
 Cpl Stocks PE
 Cpl Stow LAH
 LCpl Alderman PK
 LCpl Armstrong CJ
 LCpl Baker JE
 LCpl Cusick RJ
 LCpl Goodman BJ
 LCpl Hamlet N (AGC)
 LCpl Metcalf RM
 LCpl Price IR
 LCpl Wara SV
 Pte Adams MD
 Pte Bavaro JB
 Pte Boakye P
 Pte Briggs DHP
 Pte Broughton D
 Pte Bycroft B (3 R ANGLIAN)
 Pte Cherry M
 Pte Davies C
 Pte Dixon K (3 R ANGLIAN)
 Pte Dorrill CD
 Pte Evans AB
 Pte Good MD
 Pte Griffin BJ
 Pte Harding AE
 Pte Harrison JCB
 Pte Heffernan MTH
 Pte Hooper BJ
 Pte Hoy DLL
 Pte Ladds L
 Pte Lea AC
 Pte Leahy LL
 Pte Marsh JE
 Pte Marshall PM
 Pte Mattocks DM (3 R ANGLIAN)
 Pte McDevitt JH
 Pte Moffatt SE
 Pte Parker EG
 Pte Porter SP
 Pte Ralph SA
 Pte Reid JP

Pte Reeve JLR
 Pte Richards AT
 Pte Roach MJ
 Pte Robinson AL
 Pte Ross C
 Pte Rothery AJR
 Pte Seeley GM
 Pte Sleath DG
 Pte Stocking G
 Pte Tanner J
 Pte Teague RB
 Pte Towns DT
 Pte Vallance BM
 Pte Vanbeck JD
 Pte Walters LJ
 Pte Willis ML
 Pte Yemm SJ

Brigade Surveillance Company

Maj AF Hawley
 Capt AR Macleod
 WO2 David MJ
 CSgt George A
 CSgt Graham S
 CSgt Whiteley J
 Sgt Crowdell C
 Sgt Francis CI
 Sgt Lang CL
 Sgt Tremain M
 Cpl Faversham JP
 Cpl Garton SJ
 Cpl Green LJ
 Cpl Jones AL
 Cpl Knight PD
 Cpl Martin DJ
 Cpl Silva UM
 LCpl Abbott ST
 LCpl Blowers PJ
 LCpl Carey DC
 LCpl Chapman JA
 LCpl Daly AJ
 LCpl Fields KA
 LCpl Jackson CS
 LCpl Rosson P
 LCpl Smit SR
 LCpl Underwood P
 LCpl West OM
 Pte Alinejad Y
 Pte Carter SFC
 Pte Cousin SA
 Pte Drcezewicz MJ
 Pte Gunn BJ
 Pte Henderson ID
 Pte Hitchin S
 Pte Mander MS
 Pte Rice GS
 Pte Shadbolt ZL (AGC)
 Pte Uzelac M
 Pte Wandless PG
 Pte Woods DR

Armageddon PI

Capt DJ Haggard
 D/Maj Towe SW
 Sgt Baird CA
 Cpl Asbridge AL
 Cpl Bates MJ
 Cpl Brown K
 Cpl Hack K
 Cpl Issacs DK
 Cpl Pegg ST
 Cpl Sheerin PL

Orbats

LCpl Bonner WP
 LCpl Watson I
 Pte Abbs SP
 Pte Adamson SM
 Pte Alder RL
 Pte Bellamy AJ
 Pte Birkin CB
 Pte Brooks RL
 Pte Coskun KH
 Pte Deane JD
 Pte Denton TM
 Pte Evans-Jones RD
 Pte Koryczan MJ
 Pte Leavesley C
 Pte Lewis TR
 Pte Lines RD
 Pte Murphy GJ
 Pte Oram PA
 Pte Peacher NJ
 Pte Ridgewell MP
 Pte Sawbridge P
 Pte Swales CR
 Pte Tokai RPV
 Pte Townsend BL
 Pte Wallis KD
 Pte Williams D

Rear Party

Maj MJ Abbs
 Capt RI Price (RADC)
 Capt AJ Rainey MC
 Capt RA Shipman (AGC)
 WO2 Dunn P
 WO2 Singleton S
 SSgt Laybourn M (AGC)
 CSgt Reeder N
 CSgt Richards GC
 SSgt Russell (RLC)
 CSgt Taylor S
 Sgt Audas P (AGC)
 Sgt Eaton D

Sgt Headland C
 Sgt Spray D
 Cpl Aitkins RA
 Cpl Blanchard D
 Cpl Buchan MJP (RLC)
 Cpl Cooley J
 Cpl Davies AC (AGC)
 Cpl Farrow-Kidd D
 Cpl Green R (RLC)
 Cpl Green RJ
 Cpl Lorimer P (RLC)
 Cpl Lowther NJ
 Cpl Murdoch A
 Cpl Parsons A
 Cpl Sephton G (RLC)
 Cpl Somerton CR
 LCpl Beeston R (RLC)
 LCpl Brown JD
 LCpl Burchett WD
 LCpl Burgwin DS
 LCpl Colville JL (RLC)
 LCpl Joy GC
 LCpl Newitt CM
 LCpl Peart S
 LCpl Ravuwi (RADC)
 LCpl Serevi VK (AGC)
 LCpl Somuah A (AGC)
 LCpl Wilson AO (RLC)
 Pte Barrow S
 Pte Baumber L
 Pte Borrill MJ
 Pte Clarke R
 Pte Cox SG
 Pte Doyle DC
 Pte Dunningcliff DP
 Pte Fairbrother J
 Pte Farley MR
 Pte Ferguson SP
 Pte Francis FEF
 Pte Gautrey JL
 Pte Green RJ

Pte Hancox LHR
 Pte Harrison AL
 Pte Harte JM (RLC)
 Pte Irvine WJ
 Pte Jakeman B
 Pte Koroibulileka S
 Pte McFall A (AGC)
 Pte Mitchell PA
 Pte Molefe D
 Pte Munden JI
 Pte O'Connor L
 Pte Pettinger D
 Pte Phoenix-Langston B (RADC)
 Pte Pynaert GR
 Pte Quinn C
 Pte Read MP
 Pte Rogers S
 Pte Rossington S
 Pte Rowe CG
 Pte Rumbellow RJ
 Pte Saunders CJ
 Pte Shand TJ
 Pte Simmons MP
 Pte Smith
 Cfn Ward DT (REME)
 Pte Walton DJW
 Pte Weetman AS
 Pte Wharton NJ
 Pte Wheatley GW
 Pte Williams PJ
 Pte Wilson NP
 Pte Willmore C
 Pte Yates GL
 Pte Yogendra (RLC)

Rear Party UK Link
 WO2 Chillingsworth J
 Cpl Sutcliffe MS

3rd Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment as at October 2008

Battalion Headquarters

Lt Col DG Vincent MBE
 Maj M Dommett
 Maj N Sutherland
 Maj Whitehead
 Capt A Coulson
 Capt S Devitt
 Capt D Jardine
 Capt D Pope
 Capt PR Steel
 Lt O Hartley
 WO1 Penn AJ
 WO2 Coleman R
 WO2 Russell MJ
 Sgt Perkins KE
 LCpl Ehret K
 Mrs Halls
 Mrs Wiseman

HQ Company

Company Headquarters
 Maj C Pook
 Capt M Brazier
 WO2 Farthing DP
 WO2 Smith AG
 Sgt Dunn MJ

Sgt Seely MF
 Cpl Fallon JV

QM Department

Maj T Beighton
 Maj GW French
 WO2 Lock RAH
 WO2 Redhead S
 WO2 Woolcott ST
 CSgt Starie MFG
 Sgt Taylor G
 Cpl Rogers AK
 Cpl Westley JJ
 LCpl Wainwright ST
 Mr Mason K
 Mr Shropshire C

RAP

Maj I Sommerville
 Capt C Green
 SSgt Cooke MD

CIS Platoon

WO2 Beard D
 CSgt Kulkarni C
 Sgt Lanaway GD

LCpl Catchpole CD
 Pte Canfer RJ
 Pte Lees JA
 Pte McFarlane BI
 Pte Redwood JD
 Pte Thorogood CC
 Pte Woolcott D

MT Department

WO2 Lappin DM
 CSgt Street MA
 LCpl Westley SR
 Pte Pusey AE

REME

SSgt Alexander S
 SSgt Carter RWE
 Cpl Bunn SE
 Cpl Power NA
 LCpl Clark SL
 LCpl Spence PMJ
 Cfn Bray CJ

Int Cell

Capt IG Greenwood
 CSgt Bygrave DP

Orbats**Drums Pl**

Sgt Clark BJE
 LCpl Cheetham MS
 LCpl Howe AJ
 Dmr Bottomley PD
 Dmr Britchford DAJ
 Dmr Dring CJ
 Dmr Eames MH
 Dmr Goddman A
 Dmr Jones PR
 Dmr Nixon DM
 Dmr Reed DJ
 Dmr Richardson AJ
 Dmr Wells JH

Band

Capt P Hudson
 WO2 Ainley MJ
 WO2 Temple JD
 WSSgt Fraser JM
 SSgt Gardner M
 Sgt Fraser RM
 Sgt Hall PA
 Sgt Taylor P
 Sgt Thompson DG
 Cpl Auffrett MR
 Cpl Carey NJ
 Cpl Darwen AM
 WLCpl Ainley C
 WLCpl Allen HS
 LCpl Andrews JL
 WLCpl Auffret EC
 LCpl Blackman JA
 LCpl Lock JR
 LCpl Sharp GC
 LCpl Thompson RG
 Bdsm Barrett NJ
 Bdsm Collier M
 Bdsm Dimond AJ
 Bdsm Fairhall PG
 Bdsm Glover GD
 Bdsm Hobson JC
 Bdsm Hobson SF
 Bdsm Hughes M
 Bdsm Humphrey S
 WBdsm Marsland L
 Bdsm McKenzie A
 Bdsm McKeown C
 Bdsm Mills GA
 WDsm Proudfoot TD
 Bdsm Radford C
 Bdsm Whiting ER

A Company**Company Headquarters**

Capt G Rushmere
 Capt T Steele
 WO2 Jewell CA
 CSgt Stone RA
 CSgt Keeble GJ
 CSgt Brown JL
 WLCpl Harnett CA
 Mrs Meyrick K

Recruiting

WO2 Fuller PJ
 WO2 Butler C
 Sgt Casey VM
 Cpl Nash DM
 LCpl Sanders DH
 Pte McMurty JE

Med Det

Cpl Hall MC

MT Det

Cpl Feaks JE
 WCpl Stone MN
 Pte Edgar ES

RLC Det

Cpl Baldwin CM
 Pte Sullivan AM

Mortar Platoon

CSgt Dekretzer MW
 Sgt Hatch SP
 Sgt Watson RJ
 Sgt Chambers KJ
 Sgt Jones S
 Cpl Adams EA
 Cpl Ellis SN
 LCpl Canning DA
 LCpl Gould WJ
 LCpl Savino DJD
 LCpl Walker SE
 Pte Adkin TAJ
 Pte Beales CT
 Pte Bell CM
 Pte Blayney MJ
 Pte Botwood JD
 Pte Calton Rt
 Pte Chambers SH
 Pte Chapman S
 Pte Courtney RH
 Pte Cox R
 Pte DaGraca FJSB
 Pte Edmondson JA
 Pte Fielding LP
 Pte Foster SP
 Pte George DC
 Pte Hogger KA
 Pte Jacobs DM
 Pte Key S
 Pte Legood RWA
 Pte Mackie CS
 Pte Medler BC
 Pte Newbon AJ
 Pte Proops CJ
 Pte Richards J
 Pte Smith M
 Pte Spears A
 Pte Tacon JN

Rifle Platoon Lowestoft

Sgt Sherlock M
 Cpl Baker DS
 Cpl Pollard KL
 LCpl Allen PD
 LCpl Crossman C
 LCpl Smith MJ
 LCpl Stokes LSC
 LCpl Sutor IM
 Pte Griffin SMA
 Pte Harding BJ
 Pte Jack LM
 Pte Lake ND
 Pte Locke FM
 Pte Monk OC
 Pte Murphy SJ
 Pte Pickess JK
 Pte Porter MD
 Pte Potts CT
 Pte Reeve JR

Pte Sampson MP

B Company**Company Headquarters**

Major PJM Bailey TD
 Capt B Saunderson
 WO2 Weatherall P
 CSgt Craven A
 CSgt Osman M
 Cpl Cook MR
 WCpl Massingham S
 WPte Thomas YJ
 Mrs Y Smith

Recruiting

WO2 Limb JA
 Sgt Hope MAG
 Sgt Hardy MG
 Sgt Finlay F

Med Det

Pte Delvin LA

MT Det

LCpl Long CPA
 Mr Finlay F

REME Det

LCpl Cranfield NA

RLC Det

Cpl Willey N
 LCpl Hilton ADJ

Javelin Platoon

WO2 Grice D
 WO2 Thompson B
 CSgt Shaw SA
 Sgt Gardner SM
 Cpl Prescott MT
 LCpl Marley NA
 LCpl Wayne J
 Pte Edgar M
 Pte James J
 Pte Robinson JE
 Pte Smith KJ
 Pte Vamplew JA

Rifle Platoon Lincoln

2Lt TJW Green
 Cpl Walker GN
 LCpl Cowie AB
 LCpl Gammack AJ
 Pte Dennis LD
 Pte Fletcher DI
 Pte Henage WP
 Pte Ivens PS
 Pte Kane S
 Pte Osman GM
 Pte Redhead NW
 Pte Scholes SA

Rifle Platoon Grimsby

Sgt Shiels W
 Cpl Granger PT
 LCpl Grant SP
 LCpl Wilson R
 Pte Bycroft BW
 Pte Collins IG
 Pte Curry MA
 Pte Fyfe SPR

Orbats

Pte Lowe CJ
Pte Marks SM

FTRS

Sgt Dolby MR
Cpl Bisset AD

Recruits

Pte Anderson-Williams K
Pte Capes BJ
Pte Carter S
Pte Clarke AS
W/Pte Dowling LC
Pte Dunn HR
Pte Duxbury DA
Pte Garner-Jones SC
Pte Glogiewicz JP
Pte Harper PS
W/Pte Hearn K
Pte Henry AJR
Pte Hooper JM
Pte Jones EB
Pte Killner JAP
Pte King WP
Pte Mahon CR
W/Pte Morton WL
Pte Palmer T
Pte Perry JW
Pte Plant AP
Pte Robbins DJ
Pte Robbins JM
Pte Schofield LG
Pte Sidsaph HW
Pte Smith TS
Pte Tulloch D
Pte Waddingham T
Pte Van Derhyden FP

C Company

Company Headquarters

Maj M Bevin
Capt T Smith
WO2 Coupe D
WO2 Nagra B
CSgt Nagra A
CSgt Upsall J
Sgt Waqairoba P
Cpl Holmes M
LCpl Clay M
Pte Spriggs M
Mr Cockran G

Recruiting

WO2 Kelly W
Sgt Marriott D

Med Det

Cpl Mattley H
LCpl Moore C

MT Det

Mr McGloughlin S

REME Det

Cpl Ellis A

RLC Det

Mr Howitt

Assault Pioneer Platoon

Capt A Swift
CSgt Hunter A
Sgt Ball N
Sgt Gadsdan P
Cpl Roach SD
Cpl West ET
LCpl West CW
Pte Allen PD
Pte Anderson MS
Pte Bates D
Pte Clarke RL
Pte Jeary RP
Pte Johnson KC
Pte Kimpton MP
Pte Latham S
Pte Mattocks DM
Pte Newstead IJ
Pte O'Dell CM
Pte Poultney EG
Pte Ruutel DP
Pte Sweet C
Pte Willis T

Rifle Platoon Northhampton

Lt B Jacobs
Sgt Hambridge B
LCpl Mason SM
LCpl Newitt L
LCpl Parker
LCpl Tew CW
Pte Bond TE
Pte Clark SD
Pte Croft AJ
Pte Gammon
Pte Gough RMP
Pte Harnwell DP
Pte Palmer TR
Pte Pankewycz AJ
Pte Maul CS
Pte Moore NM
Pte Smith M
PO Speachley A
Pte Turley D
Pte Turley PS
Pte Waller MJ

E Company

Company Headquarters

Maj TJ Irwin-Parker
Capt R Grenfell
WO2 Taylor T
WO2 Cavedasca P
CSgt Duffy J
Sgt Wallis C
Pte Robins
Mrs Argrave

Recruiting

2Lt MV Hart
Sgt Pugh
Cpl Breese
LCpl Cox

Med Det

WCpl Ellerbeck

MT Det

Cpl Cain

Pte Turner
Mr Barlow
Mr Lelliott

REME Det

Cfn Trew

RLC Det

WCpl Turpin
Pte Stevens

GPMG (SF) Platoon

Capt AJ Horner
CSgt Jeffree JP
Cpl Gayler
LCpl Bedwell
LCpl Davies
LCpl Johnson
LCpl Ruffle
Pte Baker
Pte Chaffe
Pte Falzarano
Pte Field
Pte Frisbee
Pte Gibson
Pte Greenan
Pte Jennings
Pte Jones
Pte King
Pte Lucas
Pte O'Malley
Pte Partridge
Pte Plair
Pte Regan
Pte Reynolds
Pte Smith
Pte Trueman
Pte Wilkinson
Pte Winter

Rifle Platoon Hertford

Lt R Little
Cpl Lawrence
Cpl Kelson
LCpl Brown
LCpl Chambers
LCpl Clark-Tuncliffe
LCpl Hutchings
Pte Auburn
Pte Bardwell
Pte Chalk
Pte Clarke
Pte Galloway
Pte Izzillo
Pte James
Pte Joyes
Pte Kovacs
Pte Lerner
Pte Mage
Pte Turner
Pte Trueman
Pte Vickers
Pte Walker
Pte Walpole
Pte Weightman
Pte Woods

